

Assessing the Sources and Chemistry  
of Nitrogen Oxides in the Remote  
Oceanic Atmosphere

Simone Thirstrup Andersen

Doctor of Philosophy

University of York

Chemistry

March 2022

## Abstract

Atmospheric nitrogen oxides ( $\text{NO}_x = \text{NO} + \text{NO}_2$ ) play a key part in controlling the abundance of OH and  $\text{O}_3$  in the atmosphere.

Long-term measurements of  $\text{NO}_x$  at the Cape Verde Atmospheric Observatory have been used to investigate fundamental processes in the remote marine boundary layer (MBL). The measurements were conducted using a chemiluminescence detector with two different photolytic converters for  $\text{NO}_2$  conversion, which give comparable results when correcting for artefacts.

The photostationary state (PSS) of  $\text{NO-NO}_2\text{-O}_3$  was used to evaluate our current understanding of the oxidation processes occurring in the MBL. Good agreement was observed between measured and PSS-derived  $\text{NO}_2$  calculated from measurements of  $\text{NO}$ ,  $\text{O}_3$ , and  $j\text{NO}_2$ , modelled values of peroxy radicals ( $\text{RO}_2 + \text{HO}_2$ ), and annually averaged halogen monoxides ( $\text{IO} + \text{BrO}$ ) for air masses with  $[\text{CO}] < 90$  ppbV. However, in air masses with  $[\text{CO}] > 100$  ppbV, a missing oxidant converting  $\text{NO}$  into  $\text{NO}_2$  on the order of 18.5-104 pptV (assuming the same rate coefficient as  $\text{CH}_3\text{O}_2$  with  $\text{NO}$ ) was needed for the measured and PSS-derived  $\text{NO}_2$  to agree.

Formation of nitric acid ( $\text{HNO}_3$ ) has traditionally been seen as a sink of  $\text{NO}_x$ , however, it has recently been suggested that photolysis of particulate nitrate ( $\text{pNO}_3^-$ ) is up to orders of magnitude faster than photolysis of gas-phase  $\text{HNO}_3$ , which could make it an important source of nitrous acid ( $\text{HONO}$ ) and  $\text{NO}_x$  in the MBL. Here, it is shown that the enhancement factor of particulate nitrate photolysis compared to gas-phase  $\text{HNO}_3$  decreases with increasing  $\text{pNO}_3^-$  concentration. This largely reconciles previous studies and can potentially be explained by a surface-enhanced mechanism described by the Langmuir isotherm.

Both the missing oxidants and the recycling of  $\text{NO}_x$  through  $\text{pNO}_3^-$  can have important implications for atmospheric oxidants such as OH and  $\text{O}_3$  and their trends in both polluted and clean environments.

# Contents

Abstract . . . . .	1
List of Abbreviations . . . . .	6
List of Figures . . . . .	10
List of Tables . . . . .	15
Acknowledgements . . . . .	17
Author's declaration . . . . .	18
<b>1 Introduction</b>	<b>19</b>
1.1 Motivation . . . . .	19
1.2 The Atmosphere . . . . .	20
1.3 Background Chemistry . . . . .	22
1.3.1 Chemical Families . . . . .	22
1.3.2 Ozone . . . . .	22
1.3.3 Nitrogen Oxides . . . . .	26
1.4 Summary . . . . .	29
1.5 Aims . . . . .	30
1.6 Thesis Outline . . . . .	31
<b>2 Long-term NO<sub>x</sub> Measurements in the Remote Marine Tropical Troposphere</b>	<b>33</b>
2.1 Introduction . . . . .	34
2.2 Experimental . . . . .	39
2.2.1 Location . . . . .	39

2.2.2	Measurement Technique . . . . .	40
2.2.3	Instrumental Set-up . . . . .	41
2.2.4	Calibration . . . . .	45
2.2.4.1	Sensitivity . . . . .	46
2.2.4.2	Conversion Efficiencies . . . . .	47
2.2.4.3	Efficiency of the Zero Volume . . . . .	48
2.2.4.4	Artefact Measurements . . . . .	49
2.3	Data Analysis . . . . .	53
2.3.1	Corrections . . . . .	56
2.4	Uncertainty Analysis . . . . .	57
2.5	Results: Example of Data . . . . .	64
2.6	Conclusions . . . . .	73

**3 Fundamental Oxidation Processes in the Remote Marine Atmosphere Investigated Using the NO-NO<sub>2</sub>-O<sub>3</sub> Photostationary State** **75**

3.1	Introduction . . . . .	76
3.2	Methods . . . . .	84
3.2.1	Measurements . . . . .	84
3.2.1.1	NO <sub>2</sub> Measurement Artefact . . . . .	85
3.2.2	Modelling . . . . .	91
3.2.2.1	Chemical Box Model . . . . .	91
3.2.2.2	GEOS-Chem . . . . .	91
3.3	Results and Discussion . . . . .	91
3.3.1	Comparison of Measured and PSS-Derived NO <sub>2</sub> Mixing Ratios . . . . .	93
3.3.2	NO <sub>2</sub> Artefact or Missing Oxidant? . . . . .	98
3.3.3	Chemical O <sub>3</sub> Loss . . . . .	105
3.4	Conclusions . . . . .	109

<b>4</b>	<b>Extensive Field Evidence for the Release of HONO from the Photolysis of Nitrate Aerosols</b>	<b>111</b>
4.1	Introduction . . . . .	112
4.2	Location . . . . .	117
4.3	CVAO Measurements . . . . .	118
4.4	FAAM Measurements . . . . .	120
4.4.1	NO <sub>x</sub> and HONO . . . . .	120
4.4.1.1	Uncertainty Analysis . . . . .	124
4.4.2	Aerosol Composition . . . . .	126
4.4.2.1	Sampling . . . . .	126
4.4.2.2	Analysis . . . . .	127
4.4.2.3	Uncertainty Analysis . . . . .	132
4.4.3	Aerosol Surface Area . . . . .	133
4.4.4	Photolysis Rates . . . . .	133
4.5	Modelling - GEOS-Chem . . . . .	133
4.5.1	Uncertainty Analysis . . . . .	133
4.6	Trajectory Analysis . . . . .	134
4.7	Aerosol Classification . . . . .	137
4.8	Results and Discussion . . . . .	139
4.8.1	NO <sub>2</sub> Uptake on Aerosols . . . . .	142
4.8.2	Renoxification . . . . .	143
4.9	Conclusion . . . . .	150
<b>5</b>	<b>Summary and Conclusions</b>	<b>151</b>
5.1	Outlook . . . . .	154
	<b>Appendices</b>	<b>156</b>
<b>A</b>	<b>O<sub>3</sub> Correction</b>	<b>156</b>
A.1	NO Correction . . . . .	156
A.2	NO <sub>2</sub> Correction . . . . .	157

A.3	Low O <sub>3</sub> Concentration . . . . .	161
A.4	Example Calculation . . . . .	161
<b>B</b>	<b>FLEXPART Description</b>	<b>163</b>
<b>C</b>	<b>NO<sub>x</sub> Measurement Parameters</b>	<b>164</b>
<b>D</b>	<b>Monthly Diurnal Cycles at the CVAO</b>	<b>171</b>
<b>E</b>	<b>Calculations of Photolysis Rates</b>	<b>176</b>
E.1	Photolysis Frequencies . . . . .	176
E.2	<i>j</i> O( <sup>1</sup> D) Calibration . . . . .	177
E.3	Other Photolysis Rates . . . . .	178
<b>F</b>	<b>Time Series from the CVAO 2017-2020</b>	<b>180</b>
<b>G</b>	<b>Halogen Chemistry</b>	<b>184</b>
<b>H</b>	<b>Aerosol Surface Area</b>	<b>186</b>
	<b>References</b>	<b>191</b>

# List of Abbreviations

**ACD** apparent column denisty

**ACS** absorbtion cross section

**APN** acyl peroxy nitrates

**AQD** Air Quality Design Inc.

**ARNA** Atmospheric Reactive Nitrogen over the remote Atlantic

**BB** Biomass burning

**BLC** blue light converter

**BOC** British Oxygen Company

**CAPS** Cavity Attenuated Phase Shift

**CCD** charge-coupled device

**CDP** Cloud Droplet Probe

**CE** conversion efficiency

**CES** Cavity Enhanced Spectroscopy

**CIMS** Chemical Ionization Mass Spectrometry

**CLD** chemiluminescence detector

**CRDS** Cavity Ring-Down Spectroscopy

**CVAO** Cape Verde Atmospheric Observatory

**DMT** Droplet Measurement Technologies

**DOAS** Differential Optical Absorption Spectroscopy

**ESR** Electron Spin Resonance

**FAGE** fluorescence assay by gas extension

**FTIR** Fourier-Transform Infrared spectroscopy

**GAW** Global Atmosphere Watch

**GC-FID** gas chromatograph coupled with a Flame Ionization Detector

**GFS** Global Forecast System

**GPT** gas phase titration

**HIRAC** Highly Instrumented Reactor for Atmospheric Chemistry

**HYSPLIT** Hybrid Single-Particle Lagrangian Integrated Trajectory

**IC** ion chromatography

**LED** light emitting diode

**LIF** Laser Induced Fluorescence

**LOD** limit of detection

**LOPAP** Long Path Absorption Photometer

**MBL** marine boundary layer

**MCM** Master Chemical Mechanism

**MIESR** Matrix Isolation with Electron Spin Resonance Detection

**MPAN** peroxy methacryloyl nitrate



**NDIR** Non-Dispersive Infrared spectroscopy

**NIR** near infrared

**NOPR** net ozone production rate

**NPL** National Physical Laboratory

**NSS** non-sea-salt

**PAG** pure air generator

**PAN** peroxyacetyl nitrate

**PBL** planetary boundary layer

**PC** photolysis/chemiluminescence

**PCASP** Passive Cavity Aerosol Spectrometer Probe

**PLC** photolytic converter

**PM10** particulate matter with an aerodynamical diameter below 10  $\mu\text{m}$

**PMT** photomultiplier tube

**pNO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup>** particulate nitrate

**ppbV** parts per billion by volume

**ppmV** parts per million by volume

**pptV** parts per trillion by volume

**PSS** photostationary state

**PTFE** polytetrafluoroethylene

**RH** relative humidity

**sccm** standard cubic centimeter per minute

**SLRs** straight-and-level-runs

**SOA** secondary organic aerosols

**stL** standard litre

**STT** stratosphere-troposphere transport

**TILDAS** Tunable Infrared Laser Differential Absorption Spectroscopy

**UV** ultraviolet

**UV-CEAS** UV-vis Cavity Enhanced Absorption Spectroscopy

**VOCs** volatile organic compounds

**WCC** World Calibration Centre

# List of Figures

1.1	Summary of the timescales of atmospheric mixing. . . . .	22
1.2	Ozone measured at the Cape Verde Atmospheric Observatory from 2006 to 2022. . . . .	25
1.3	Reaction scheme of known NO <sub>x</sub> chemistry. . . . .	29
1.4	A simple summary of the known sources and sinks of NO <sub>x</sub> in the remote MBL. . . . .	30
2.1	Wind speed and direction from January 2014 to August 2019 . .	40
2.2	Flow diagram of the NO <sub>x</sub> instrument at the CVAO. . . . .	42
2.3	Diagram of the PLC at the CVAO . . . . .	43
2.4	A theoretical calibration cycle . . . . .	46
2.5	Total NO <sub>x</sub> from June 2017 to August 2019 plotted as a function of wind speed and direction. . . . .	55
2.6	Examples of hourly frequency distributions of the calculated zero variability. . . . .	59
2.7	NO measurements at the Cape Verde Atmospheric Observatory (CVAO) from August 1 <sup>st</sup> 2017 to July 31 <sup>st</sup> 2018. . . . .	65
2.8	NO <sub>2</sub> measurements at the CVAO from August 1 <sup>st</sup> 2017 to July 31 <sup>st</sup> 2018. . . . .	66
2.9	blue light converter (BLC) NO <sub>2</sub> vs. photolytic converter (PLC) NO <sub>2</sub> . . . . .	68
2.10	Back trajectories estimated for October 2017, December 2017, and April 2018. . . . .	70

2.11	Total NO <sub>x</sub> at the CVAO from August 1 <sup>st</sup> 2017 to July 31 <sup>st</sup> 2018	71
3.1	Seasonal average back trajectories for the CVAO.	84
3.2	GEOS-Chem model output for potential NO <sub>2</sub> interfering compounds in 2019.	90
3.3	Average monthly diurnal cycles of modelled OH, HO <sub>2</sub> , RO <sub>2</sub> , and HO <sub>2</sub> +RO <sub>2</sub> from the chemical box model compared to previous measurements.	92
3.4	Daily modelled HO <sub>2</sub> and RO <sub>2</sub> for January 2018, August 2017, and October 2017.	93
3.5	[NO <sub>2</sub> ] <sub>PSS</sub> plotted against the observed NO <sub>2</sub> using measurements from July 2017 – June 2020.	94
3.6	[NO <sub>2</sub> ] <sub>PSS ext.</sub> using monthly modelled diurnal cycles plotted against [NO <sub>2</sub> ] <sub>PSS ext.</sub> using daily modelled diurnal cycles.	95
3.7	Monthly plots of midday (12.00-15.00 UTC, local+1) daily averages of [NO <sub>2</sub> ] <sub>Obs.</sub> /[NO <sub>2</sub> ] <sub>PSS ext.</sub> vs. the measured NO mixing ratio.	97
3.8	Midday (12.00-15.00 UTC, local +1) daily averages of [NO <sub>2</sub> ] <sub>Obs.</sub> /[NO <sub>2</sub> ] <sub>PSS ext.</sub> from July 2017 to June 2020 plotted against [NO <sub>2</sub> ] <sub>Obs.</sub> .	98
3.9	Midday (12.00-15.00 UTC, local +1) daily averages of [NO <sub>2</sub> ] <sub>Obs.</sub> /[NO <sub>2</sub> ] <sub>PSS ext.</sub> from July 2017 to June 2020 plotted against five measured precursors for either HO <sub>2</sub> or RO <sub>2</sub> , H <sub>2</sub> O, <i>j</i> NO <sub>2</sub> , and temperature.	99
3.10	Density distributions of [NO <sub>2</sub> ] <sub>Obs.</sub> /[NO <sub>2</sub> ] <sub>PSS ext.</sub> , missing RO <sub>2</sub> , and missing XO separated by measured CO mixing ratios.	102
3.11	Average observed monthly ΔO <sub>3</sub> due to chemical loss for each month.	107

3.12	Average monthly diurnal cycles of modelled OH and HO <sub>2</sub> with and without constraining CH <sub>3</sub> O <sub>2</sub> to the required RO <sub>2</sub> from the chemical box model compared to previous measurements. . . . .	109
4.1	Proposed mechanism for renoxification on nitrate aerosol. . . . .	116
4.2	Flight tracks of ARNA-1 and ARNA-2. . . . .	117
4.3	HONO measurements made at the CVAO in August 2019. . . . .	119
4.4	Measured and modelled (GEOS-Chem) photolysis rates for HONO and HNO <sub>3</sub> at the CVAO in August 2019. The solar zenith angle at midday was ~6°. . . . .	120
4.5	Measurement cycles for the differential photolysis instrument on the FAAM BAe-146 aircraft. . . . .	121
4.6	Measurements of NO, NO <sub>2</sub> , and HONO during an ARNA-2 flight. . . . .	124
4.7	Total concentrations (<1 μm + >1μm) of all the anions measured for each filter during ARNA-1 and ARNA-2. . . . .	130
4.8	Total concentrations (<1 μm + >1 μm) of all the cations measured for each filter during ARNA-1 and ARNA-2. . . . .	131
4.9	Measured and modelled (GEOS-Chem) photolysis rates for HNO <sub>3</sub> and HONO aboard the FAAM BAe-146 aircraft. . . . .	134
4.10	96 h HYSPLIT back trajectories for each aerosol sample during ARNA-1. . . . .	135
4.11	96 h HYSPLIT back trajectories for each aerosol sample during ARNA-2. . . . .	136
4.12	Biomass burning tracers for each SLR. . . . .	139
4.13	Flight tracks and vertical profiles of pNO <sub>3</sub> <sup>-</sup> , NO, NO <sub>2</sub> , HONO, and aerosol surface area during ARNA-1 (August 2019) and ARNA-2 (February 2020) . . . . .	140
4.14	Average diurnal cycle of HONO measured at the CVAO in August 2019. . . . .	141
4.15	Missing HONO source. . . . .	145

4.16	Figure 4.15B replotted with different coarse mode aerosol sampling efficiencies. . . . .	149
C.1	Percentage of NO <sub>x</sub> in the calibration cylinder measured as NO <sub>2</sub> between January 2014 and August 2019. . . . .	165
C.2	Calculated sensitivities between January 2014 and August 2019.	166
C.3	Calculated conversion efficiencies from January 2014 to August 2019. . . . .	167
C.4	The efficiency of the zero volume plotted over time from January 2014 to August 2019. . . . .	168
C.5	NO artefact from January 2014 to August 2019. . . . .	169
C.6	NO <sub>2</sub> PAG artefact measurements from January 2014 to August 2019. . . . .	170
D.1	NO diurnal cycles for August 2017-July 2018. . . . .	172
D.2	NO <sub>2</sub> diurnal cycles for August 2017-July 2018. . . . .	173
D.3	Wind speed diurnal cycles for August 2017-July 2018. . . . .	174
D.4	NO <sub>x</sub> diurnal cycles for August 2017-July 2018. . . . .	175
E.1	Comparison of $jO(^1D)$ measurements using a filter radiometer and a spec-rad. . . . .	178
E.2	Correlation between measured $jNO_2$ from the spec-rad and total solar radiation. . . . .	179
E.3	Comparison of measured $jNO_2$ and calculated $jNO_2$ for measurements at 14.00. . . . .	179
F.1	Time series of NO, NO <sub>2</sub> , O <sub>3</sub> , $jNO_2$ , $jO(^1D)$ , Temperature, CO, propene, benzene, and CH <sub>4</sub> at the CVAO from July 2017 – June 2018. . . . .	181
F.2	Time series of NO, NO <sub>2</sub> , O <sub>3</sub> , $jNO_2$ , $jO(^1D)$ , Temperature, CO, propene, benzene, and CH <sub>4</sub> at the CVAO from July 2018 – June 2019. . . . .	182

F.3 Time series of NO, NO<sub>2</sub>, O<sub>3</sub>, *j*NO<sub>2</sub>, *j*O(<sup>1</sup>D), Temperature, CO, propene, benzene, and CH<sub>4</sub> at the CVAO from July 2019 – June 2020. . . . . 183

# List of Tables

2.1	Summary of remote and <i>in situ</i> measurement techniques for NO and NO <sub>2</sub> . . . . .	35
2.2	Summary of the evaluation parameters of the NO and NO <sub>2</sub> measurements. . . . .	54
2.3	Calculated uncertainties associated with the calibrations. . . . .	61
2.4	Calculated uncertainties associated with the artefact determinations. . . . .	62
2.5	Summary of all the uncertainties associated with the NO and NO <sub>2</sub> measurements. . . . .	63
2.6	NO, NO <sub>2</sub> , and NO <sub>x</sub> mixing ratios at different low NO <sub>x</sub> sites. . . . .	72
3.1	Summary of previous studies which have compared [RO <sub>x</sub> ] <sub>PSS</sub> against measured and/or modelled [RO <sub>x</sub> ] in rural, marine and remote conditions. . . . .	79
3.2	Overview of instruments and measurements used from the CVAO. . . . .	86
3.3	Potential sources of NO <sub>2</sub> artefacts at the CVAO. . . . .	88
3.4	Summary over the required additional artefact, RO <sub>2</sub> , and XO to give [NO <sub>2</sub> ] <sub>Obs.</sub> /[NO <sub>2</sub> ] <sub>PSS ext.</sub> = 1 given as 50 <sup>th</sup> (25 <sup>th</sup> -75 <sup>th</sup> ) percentile when subtracting a NO <sub>2</sub> artefact of 0.7 pptV. . . . .	104
4.1	Overview of previous studies investigating the photolysis of surface adsorbed nitrate. . . . .	114
4.2	Comparison of aerosol composition during the ARNA campaigns, the SHADE campaign and measurements made at the CVAO . . . . .	129



G.1	Bimolecular reaction mechanisms added to the MCM. . . . .	184
G.2	Termolecular reaction mechanisms added to the MCM. . . . .	185
G.3	Thermal decomposition reaction mechanism added to the MCM.	185
G.4	Photolysis rates of gas phase species added to the MCM. . . . .	185

## Acknowledgements

First and foremost, I want to thank my supervisors, James Lee and Lucy Carpenter, for their guidance and support over the past 3.5 years. It has been a true privilege to work alongside such knowledgeable, ambitious and inspirational people.

Secondly I want to thank the SPHERES Natural Environment Research Council (NERC) Doctoral Training Partnership for funding this PhD.

Thirdly, a big thank you to all the people who have helped me with my research over the years; Luis for technical support at the CVAO, Katie and Shalini for running the other instruments at the CVAO and helping me settle in with running the NO<sub>x</sub> instrument, Martyn for helping me learn to use Python, Beth for doing box modelling for me, Tomás for getting me GEOS-Chem outputs, Matt for doing FLEXPART back trajectories for the CVAO, Rosie and Adam for helping me with the filter samples during the ARNA campaigns, and the rest of the ARNA team for supplying data and being great company during the ARNA campaigns!

Next I want thank the incredible group of people at WACL I've been able to call my friends and colleagues for the last 3.5 years. Thank you for welcoming me with open arms, being a social group of people who always invite new people to social gatherings, and for always being up for a discussion about scientific and programming problems!

A huge thank you is also owed to my previous supervisors; Ole John Nielsen, Mads P. Sulbaek Andersen, and Barbara J. Finlayson-Pitts, and their research groups for introducing me to research, showing me how incredible it can be to work in atmospheric science, and for encouraging me to pursue a PhD! You are a huge part of why I have made it this far.

Last but definitely not least, I want to thank my friends and family here and back home for supporting me and encouraging me to pursue a PhD abroad! It would not have been possible without all of you.

## Author's declaration

I declare that this thesis is a presentation of original work and I am the sole author. This work has not previously been presented for an award at this, or any other, University. All sources are acknowledged as references.

Chapter 2 has been adapted from the following paper, where Luis Neves ran the instrument on a day-to-day basis. Martyn Ward and I wrote the script processing the data. Matthew Rowlinson ran the back-trajectory analysis. Beth Nelson developed the photolytic converter setup. Chris Reed and Katie Read have both been in charge of running the instrument prior to me starting my PhD. I performed the data analysis while discussing the results with the coauthors.

**Andersen, S. T.**, Carpenter, L. J., Nelson, B. S., Neves, L., Read, K. A., Reed, C., Ward, M., Rowlinson, M. J., and Lee, J. D.: Long-term NO<sub>x</sub> measurements in the remote marine tropical troposphere, *Atmos. Meas. Tech.*, 14, 3071–3085, <https://doi.org/10.5194/amt-14-3071-2021>, 2021.

Chapters 3 and 4 have been written as manuscript drafts, where multiple co-authors have contributed with measurements and model output, which I have used in the data analysis presented here.

# Chapter 1

## Introduction

### 1.1 Motivation

Atmospheric nitrogen oxides play a key role in tropospheric chemistry. They help to control the abundance of the two most important oxidants in the atmosphere, ozone ( $O_3$ ) and the hydroxyl radical (OH) as well as causing acid rain through wet deposition.  $O_3$  is most commonly known to the general public for its role in the stratosphere, where it protects all living creatures on Earth from ultraviolet radiation, however, the role of  $O_3$  in the troposphere, which is the air we breathe, is less well known. Tropospheric  $O_3$  is the main precursor for OH radicals, which are also known as the ‘detergent of the atmosphere’, and at high concentrations can also be a competitive direct oxidant of some volatile organic compounds (VOCs). Ozone is also an important air pollutant, causing a variety of respiratory diseases [1] and damage to plants in the form of reduced photosynthesis, visible injury and lowered quality [2]. The global burden of disease project estimated that long-term ground level  $O_3$  exposure accounted for 365,000 premature deaths in 2019, which is approximately 5.5% of all premature deaths due to air pollution [3]. The relative yield loss of wheat, rice, maize, and soybean due to exposure to  $O_3$  levels above 40 parts per billion by volume (ppbV) during the growing season has been estimated to

be 11.45–19.74%, 7.59–9.29%, 0.07–3.35%, and 6.51–9.92%, respectively, from 2010 to 2017 in China alone [4].

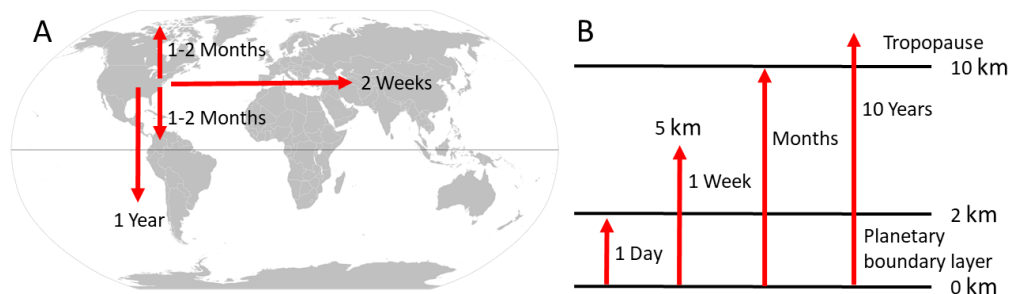
It has been shown by model studies that intercontinental transport of air pollution contributes to the  $O_3$  concentration observed in other countries and continents, making it a global problem [5]. While  $O_3$  production depends on emissions in urban and rural regions, approximately 80% of Earth’s surface is either covered by oceans ( $\sim 70\%$ ), glaciers ( $\sim 3\%$ ), or barren land ( $\sim 5.5\%$ , e.g. desert, rocks, and beaches) [6] making it necessary to understand all the reaction mechanisms in the remote atmosphere leading to  $O_3$  production and depletion to be able to evaluate  $O_3$  policy goals in the future. The tropical marine boundary layer (MBL) is particularly important due to the high photochemical activity in the region, which has a high impact on the atmospheric lifetime and concentration of compounds such as methane ( $CH_4$ ) [7] and  $O_3$  [8]. However, due to a limited amount of measurements in the remote tropical MBL there is still significant uncertainty in the sources, sinks and cycling of nitrogen oxides, which are crucial for modelling  $O_3$ .

## 1.2 The Atmosphere

The atmosphere is divided into 5 layers based on the temperature gradient; the troposphere ( $\sim 0$ -12 km), stratosphere ( $\sim 12$ -50 km), mesosphere ( $\sim 50$ -85 km), thermosphere ( $\sim 85$ -600 km), and exosphere ( $\sim 600$ -10,000 km). In the troposphere the temperature decreases with increasing altitude due to most of the heat being generated close to the surface of the Earth. As an air parcel heats up close to the surface it rises and as the pressure drops, the parcel expands and cools down. Increasing temperature with increasing altitude is observed in the stratosphere due to the ozone layer absorbing ultra-violet radiation. Where the troposphere and the stratosphere meet is called the tropopause. Approximately 99% of the atmospheric mass is located in the troposphere (85-90%) [9, 10] and the stratosphere ( $\sim 10\%$ ) [9]. The tro-

posphere can be divided into two subcategories; the planetary boundary layer (PBL) and the free troposphere, where the PBL is defined as the layer directly affected by Earth's surface [11]. Local meteorology determines the height of the PBL ( $\sim 0.8$ - $3.0$  km during the day) through turbulence caused by wind crossing land and the heating and cooling of the Earth's surface [11, 12]. As the temperature of water is not affected as quickly as the temperature of the ground, the height of the MBL varies a lot less over water [13].

Around 78% of the atmosphere consists of nitrogen molecules ( $N_2$ ), 21% are oxygen molecules ( $O_2$ ), and the last approximately 1% is a mixture of noble gases, trace gases (e.g. VOCs,  $O_3$ ,  $CO_2$ ), and particles. The concentration of trace gases and the composition of particles vary depending on where they are sampled due to the proximity to direct emission sources, and on transport and chemical processes occurring in the atmosphere. From the point a trace gas is emitted, it takes approximately a day to be well-mixed within the PBL above the emission source, a week to cross into the free troposphere, 2 weeks to be well-mixed along the same latitude, 1-2 months to be well-mixed within the hemisphere, months to reach the tropopause, roughly a year to cross equator, and around 10 years to cross the tropopause (see Figure 1.1 for summary) [9]. The different mixing times are caused by a combination of air moving from high to low pressure, the Coriolis force, convection, and gravity. Trace gases with short atmospheric lifetimes (hours-weeks) such as nitrogen oxides and many alkenes will therefore be removed from the atmosphere through oxidation processes and deposition before being well-mixed in the atmosphere. Gases with longer lifetimes (years) such as  $CO_2$  and  $CH_4$  will be mixed through transport, however, the concentrations observed in the southern hemisphere will be lower than the simultaneous measurements in the northern hemisphere due to higher emissions in the northern hemisphere.



**Figure 1.1:** Panel A and B show the time scales of horizontal and vertical mixing in the troposphere, respectively. Based on figures in Jacob (1999).

## 1.3 Background Chemistry

### 1.3.1 Chemical Families

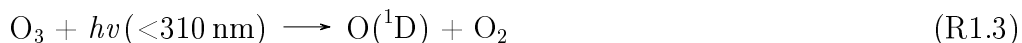
Chemical families describe a group of compounds, which have similar properties. In the atmosphere families can be used to describe a group of compounds which rapidly interconverts between each other. An example could be nitrogen oxides ( $\text{NO}_x$ ) which is a combination of  $\text{NO}$ ,  $\text{NO}_2$ ,  $\text{NO}_3$ ,  $\text{NO}_4$ ,  $\text{N}_2\text{O}_4$ , and  $\text{N}_2\text{O}_5$ , however,  $\text{NO}_x$  is usually only defined as  $\text{NO} + \text{NO}_2$  due to the very low ambient concentrations of the other nitrogen oxides. From here on  $\text{NO}_x$  is used to describe  $\text{NO} + \text{NO}_2$ . All other reactive nitrogen species than  $\text{NO}_x$ , which can also be called  $\text{NO}_x$  reservoir species are defined as  $\text{NO}_z$  ( $\text{NO}_3$ ,  $\text{NO}_4$ ,  $\text{N}_2\text{O}_4$ ,  $\text{N}_2\text{O}_5$ , HONO, peroxy acetyl nitrate (PAN), particulate nitrate, organic nitrates etc.). The combination of  $\text{NO}_x$  and  $\text{NO}_z$  is defined as  $\text{NO}_y$ .

Other examples of chemical families in the atmosphere are  $\text{O}_x$  ( $\text{O} + \text{O}_3$ ) and  $\text{HO}_x$  ( $\text{H} + \text{OH} + \text{HO}_2$ ).

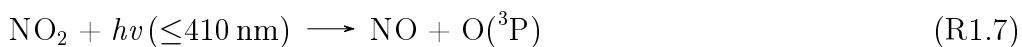
### 1.3.2 Ozone

Reactions (R1.1-R1.5) describe the dominant production and destruction mechanisms of  $\text{O}_3$  occurring in the stratosphere also known as the Chapman cycle [14]. It has later been shown that  $\text{O}_3$  is also destroyed by catalytic nitrogen

oxide and halogen cycles [15, 16] leading to the formation of the ozone hole [17].



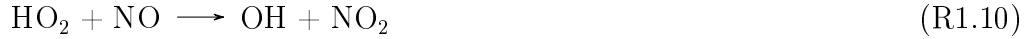
Stratospheric ozone is transported to the troposphere through stratosphere-troposphere transport (STT) events. STT has been estimated to account for  $\sim 4.6\%$  of the boundary layer (0-1 km)  $\text{O}_3$ ,  $\sim 15\%$  of the lower tropospheric  $\text{O}_3$  (1-3 km), and  $\sim 26\%$  of upper tropospheric  $\text{O}_3$  (3-8 km) in America [18]. In the troposphere, photolysis of molecular oxygen is not possible since all solar radiation below 290 nm is absorbed in the stratosphere by oxygen and ozone. Tropospheric ozone is instead produced through photolysis of  $\text{NO}_2$ . Photolysis of  $\text{NO}_2$  produces  $\text{NO}$  and  $\text{O}({}^3\text{P})$ , which rapidly reacts with  $\text{O}_2$  to return  $\text{O}_3$ , however,  $\text{O}_3$  oxidises  $\text{NO}$  into  $\text{NO}_2$  creating a null-cycle as shown in reactions (R1.6-R1.8).



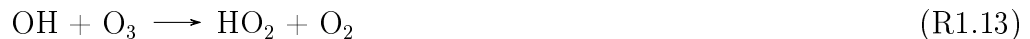
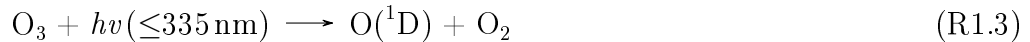
A photostationary state between  $\text{NO}$ ,  $\text{NO}_2$ , and  $\text{O}_3$  is reached within minutes if it is not perturbed by other processes. To have a net production of  $\text{O}_3$  other oxidants are necessary to convert  $\text{NO}$  into  $\text{NO}_2$  such as peroxy radicals ( $\text{RO}_2$ ,  $\text{HO}_2$ ) as described in reactions (R1.9-R1.10) as described in details in



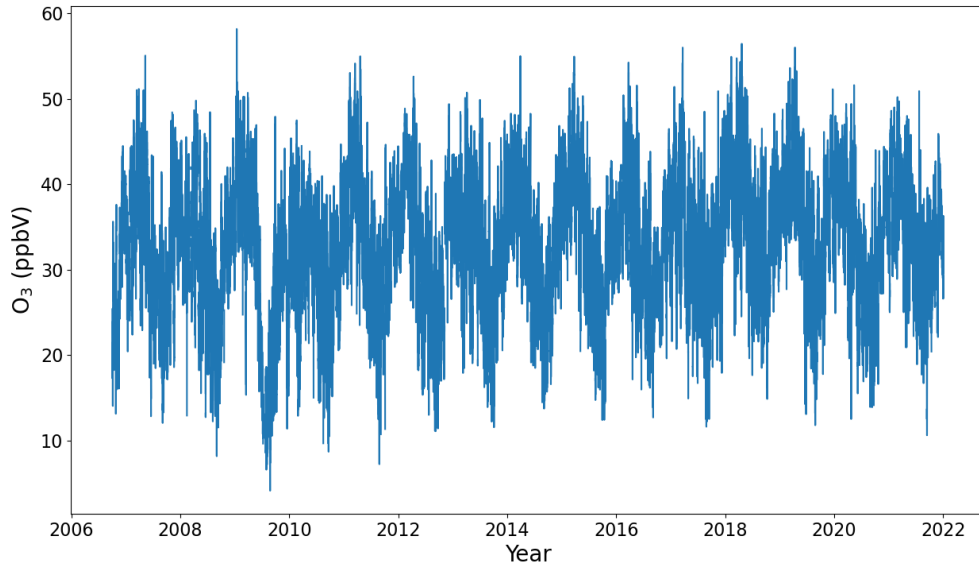
Chapter 3.



Reaction (R1.10) also offers a route to the OH radical, above its primary production via O<sub>3</sub> photolysis (reactions R1.3 and R1.11). Even though 99% of the atmosphere consists of N<sub>2</sub> and O<sub>2</sub>, up towards 20% of O(<sup>1</sup>D) in the MBL reacts with H<sub>2</sub>O instead of relaxing to the ground state O(<sup>3</sup>P) (Reaction R1.12) due to the reaction coefficient for O(<sup>1</sup>D)+H<sub>2</sub>O being an order of magnitude higher than the quenching [19]. If the NO<sub>x</sub> mixing ratio is sufficiently low, then peroxy radicals react with themselves instead of NO, and O<sub>3</sub> depleting reactions dominate over O<sub>3</sub> production [20].



From the reaction mechanisms of O<sub>3</sub> it is evident that whether net O<sub>3</sub> production or destruction occurs depend on the availability of NO<sub>x</sub> and peroxy radicals. NO<sub>x</sub> mixing ratios below 10-30 parts per trillion by volume (pptV) are generally sufficiently low for net O<sub>3</sub> loss [20–22]. These conditions have previously been reported to apply most of the year in the remote Atlantic Ocean [23]. The availability of peroxy radicals depend on their precursors and photochemical activity. In the remote MBL, the dominant precursors are carbon monoxide (CO) and CH<sub>4</sub>, which are oxidised to hydroperoxy (HO<sub>2</sub>) and methyl peroxy (CH<sub>3</sub>O<sub>2</sub>) radicals by OH radicals (reaction R1.16-R1.17),



**Figure 1.2:** Ozone measured at the Cape Verde Atmospheric Observatory from 2006 to 2022.

respectively.



Sicard (2021) [24] showed that on average the  $\text{O}_3$  mixing ratio in urban and background environments have increased by  $0.31$  and  $0.15$   $\text{ppbV y}^{-1}$  since 1990, respectively, where a decrease of  $0.23$   $\text{ppbV y}^{-1}$  has been observed in rural areas. The increase/decrease observed is not evenly distributed over each year. This can be observed from the measured  $\text{O}_3$  at the Cape Verde Atmospheric Observatory (CVAO) in Figure 1.2 where a clear increase in the yearly minimum  $\text{O}_3$  mixing ratios is seen from 2011 to 2015 whereafter they stabilise.

### 1.3.3 Nitrogen Oxides

$\text{NO}_x$  is naturally emitted from lightning [25], wild fires [26] and microbial activities in soil [27], but the dominant sources are anthropogenic in the form of combustion of fossil fuels and biomass burning [28] leading to mixing ratios of  $>100$  ppbV in extremely polluted areas [29–32]. In a recent study, Miyazaki et al. (2017) [33] estimated  $\text{NO}_x$  produced from lightning to be  $5.8 \text{ Tg N y}^{-1}$  based on a 10-year mean from satellite observations. This is in good agreement with previous estimates of  $5 \pm 3$  [25],  $6.1 \pm 0.46$  [34], 3.3-5.9 [35], and  $6.3 \pm 1.4 \text{ Tg N y}^{-1}$  [36]. Emissions from soil are associated with high uncertainties due to variable emissions depending on the microbes present and the fact that up to approximately half of the soil emissions are adsorbed onto the plants before reaching the canopy [27, 37]. Early studies estimated the global  $\text{NO}_x$  emissions from soil to vary from  $5.5 \text{ Tg N y}^{-1}$  [37] to  $13 \text{ Tg N y}^{-1}$  [27] above the canopy when attempting to take loss on the canopy into account. Some recent studies [33, 34, 38] derive approximately the same  $\text{NO}_x$  emissions from soils as Yienger and Levy II (1995) [37], however, they use the parameterization developed by Yienger and Levy II (1995) [37]. Recent studies using updated emission inventories for different types of soil or satellite measurements derive higher emissions of  $8.9$  [38],  $7.9$  [33], and  $12.5 \text{ Tg N y}^{-1}$  [39]. Estimates of  $\text{NO}_x$  emissions from biomass burning have been relatively constant over the past 25 years varying from  $4.3$ - $6.7 \text{ Tg N y}^{-1}$  [28, 33, 34, 38, 40]. While estimates of biomass burning emissions have remained stable, emissions from fossil fuel combustion/anthropogenic sources have increased from  $21.3 \text{ Tg N y}^{-1}$  in the 1980's [41] to  $25.5 \text{ Tg N y}^{-1}$  in 2000 [38] and  $28.7 \text{ Tg N y}^{-1}$  averaged across 2005-2014 [33]. Minor contributions to the global  $\text{NO}_x$  budget come from aircrafts ( $0.5$ - $0.6$ ) [28, 33], ammonia oxidation ( $0.24$ - $1.17$ ) [42], and stratospheric injection (Total  $\text{NO}_y$  is  $0.5 \text{ Tg N y}^{-1}$ , however, only  $0.1 \text{ Tg N y}^{-1}$  as  $\text{NO}_x$ ) [38, 40].

In remote regions where emission sources are limited,  $\text{NO}_x$  has been mea-

sured to be as low as a few pptV [23, 43, 44]. The sources of  $\text{NO}_x$  in remote oceanic regions have traditionally been attributed to long-range transport of peroxyacetyl nitrate (PAN) from polluted regions [45], oceanic emissions of alkyl nitrates [46] and shipping in marine environments [47].

$\text{NO}_x$  is removed from the atmosphere through a combination of chemical and physical processes as described below. The most dominant removal processes are oxidation of  $\text{NO}_2$  and  $\text{NO}$  by  $\text{OH}$  and  $\text{HO}_2$  into nitric acid ( $\text{HNO}_3$ , reaction R1.18 and R1.19), respectively [35]. Assuming a temperature and pressure of 298 K and 1 hPa, respectively, and  $[\text{OH}] = 6 \times 10^6 \text{ molecule cm}^{-3}$  as previously observed in the remote MBL [48] gives a lifetime of  $\text{NO}_x$  of  $\sim 4.7$  hours through this reaction [49], however,  $\text{OH}$  radicals are only present at that level at midday. At night time, when there is no photochemical production of  $\text{NO}$  and  $\text{OH}$ ,  $\text{NO}_2$  reacts with  $\text{O}_3$  forming nitrate radicals ( $\text{NO}_3$ ) (reaction R1.20). The reaction also occurs during the day, however,  $\text{NO}_3$  radicals are rapidly photolysed back to  $\text{NO}_2$ . The  $\text{NO}_3$  radical can react with  $\text{NO}_2$  to form  $\text{N}_2\text{O}_5$  (reaction R1.21), which is transformed into  $\text{HNO}_3$  through hydrolysis on aerosols (reaction R1.22) [50].

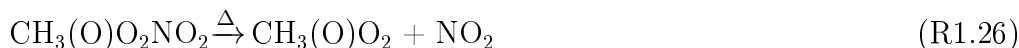
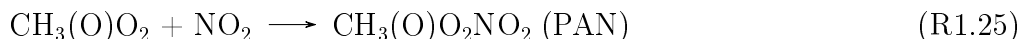


$\text{HNO}_3$  is considered a  $\text{NO}_x$  reservoir species since it can be photolysed back to  $\text{NO}_2$ , however, the photolysis lifetime of  $\text{HNO}_3$  is relatively long ( $\sim 16.5$  days using  $j\text{HNO}_3(\text{g}) = 7 \times 10^{-7} \text{ s}^{-1}$  (solar angle  $\theta = 0^\circ$ ) [51]) compared to the atmospheric removal through dry and wet deposition. Formation of nitric acid ( $\text{HNO}_3$ ) has therefore traditionally been seen as a sink of  $\text{NO}_x$ , however,

recent studies suggest that photolysis of particulate nitrate ( $\text{pNO}_3^-$ ) could be an important missing source of  $\text{NO}_x$  in the remote marine environment [44, 51, 52] as discussed in chapter 4.

The  $\text{NO}_3$  radical is also a strong oxidant, and can react with a variety of different VOCs through primarily addition to alkenes forming organic nitrates [53], but also via hydrogen abstraction [54].

Organic nitrates can also be produced from acyl peroxy radicals reacting with  $\text{NO}_2$ . The formation of PAN is an example of this reaction (reaction R1.23-R1.25), where acetone is photolysed in the presence of  $\text{O}_2$ , followed by reaction with  $\text{NO}_2$  instead of  $\text{NO}$ . PAN and other thermally labile peroxy nitrates are formed in polluted regions and transported at high altitudes to remote regions, where they thermally decompose back to peroxy radicals and  $\text{NO}_2$  (reaction R1.26).

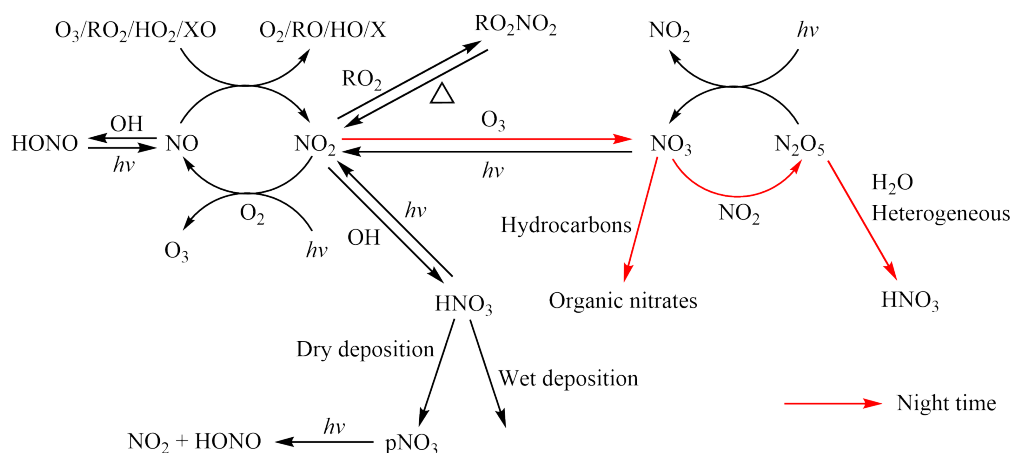


Whether the formation of all organic nitrates serves as a permanent or a temporary  $\text{NO}_x$  sink is still uncertain [55]. While isoprene is readily oxidised by  $\text{NO}_3$  at night to organic nitrates [56, 57], carbonyl nitrates have been found to be rapidly photolysed and thereby recycle  $\text{NO}_x$  in the morning [58, 59]. High yields of organic nitrates and secondary organic aerosols (SOA) have been observed from  $\text{NO}_3$  oxidation of terpenes [60–63], however, recent studies have shown that organic nitrates in aerosols can behave as both a permanent sink or a reservoir of  $\text{NO}_x$  depending on the nature of the terpene and the relative humidity [60, 64].

Besides the removal of  $\text{NO}_x$  through oxidation to  $\text{HNO}_3$ ,  $\text{N}_2\text{O}_5$  hydrolysis on aerosols, and the formation of organic nitrates,  $\text{NO}_x$  is also lost through dry

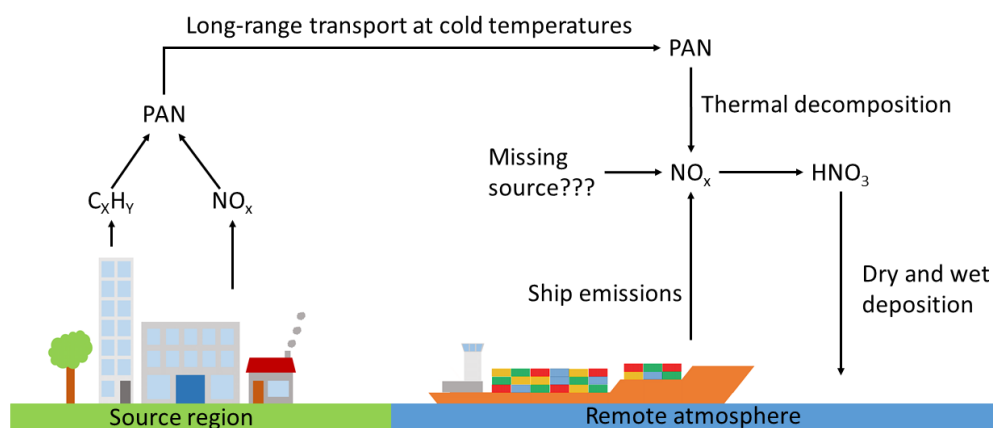
deposition of  $\text{NO}_2$  and  $\text{NO}_3$  radicals reacting with aldehydes and dimethylsulphide ( $(\text{CH}_3)_2\text{S}$ ) to form  $\text{HNO}_3$  [35].  $\text{NO}$  additionally react with  $\text{OH}$  to give nitrous acid ( $\text{HONO}$ ), however, with a photolytic lifetime of approximately 12 minutes in the tropical MBL (see chapter 4), it is not considered a permanent sink for  $\text{NO}_x$ . Direct  $\text{HONO}$  emissions such as vehicle exhaust, wildfires and soils [65–67] are an important source of the hydroxyl radical ( $\text{OH}$ ) [44,51,66–73] together with the photolysis of  $\text{O}_3$  as described in reactions R1.3-R1.11.

## 1.4 Summary



**Figure 1.3:** Reaction scheme of known  $\text{NO}_x$  chemistry.

$\text{O}_3$  production is controlled by the emissions of  $\text{NO}_x$  and VOCs, however, due to atmospheric transport the resulting  $\text{O}_3$  pollution is not necessarily observed at the same place as the emissions. It is therefore crucial to understand all the chemistry related to  $\text{O}_3$  production and destruction in different environments to be able to predict the outcome of reductions in  $\text{NO}_x$  and VOCs. Figure 1.3 summarises known  $\text{NO}_x$  chemistry. To be able to get a better understanding of the individual processes related to  $\text{NO}_x$  photochemical recycling and loss processes, and to investigate any unknown sources, it is necessary to investigate them away from direct emission sources. The remote MBL is an ideal location for such studies, as illustrated by Figure 1.4, which shows



**Figure 1.4:** A simple summary of the known sources and sinks of  $\text{NO}_x$  in the remote MBL.

the known sources and sinks of  $\text{NO}_x$  in the remote MBL. Additionally, due to the relatively fast mixing within the boundary layer ( $\sim 1$  day), measurements made in the MBL are usually representative of a wide-ranging area.

## 1.5 Aims

It has been shown above that the availability of  $\text{NO}_x$  plays a key role in whether a region is  $\text{O}_3$  producing or depleting. It is therefore crucial to understand the sources and sinks of  $\text{NO}_x$  as well as the chemical cycling of  $\text{NO}_x$  in the atmosphere. The aim of this thesis is, therefore, to improve our understanding of the atmospheric chemistry of  $\text{NO}_x$  in the remote MBL. This is achieved by:

- Evaluation of a new photolytic  $\text{NO}_2$  converter for accurate  $\text{NO}_x$  measurements in the remote MBL at the Cape Verde Atmospheric Observatory (CVAO;  $16^\circ 51' \text{ N}$ ,  $24^\circ 52' \text{ W}$ ). Having reliable measurements is crucial to be able to investigate the chemical reactions occurring in the atmosphere, however, remote measurements of  $\text{NO}_x$  are subject to several challenges as described in chapter 2.
- Using  $\text{NO}_x$ ,  $\text{O}_3$ , and VOC measurements at the Cape Verde Atmospheric Observatory to investigate fundamental oxidation chemistry using the

photostationary state of NO and NO<sub>2</sub>. This can be used to evaluate our current understanding of NO<sub>x</sub> cycling through oxidation by peroxy radicals and O<sub>3</sub> and thereby give an indication of the O<sub>3</sub> producing capacity of the MBL.

- Investigating new sources of NO<sub>x</sub> using airborne and ground-based measurements of NO<sub>x</sub>, HONO, aerosol surface area, and particulate nitrate (pNO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup>). If models does not include all the significant sources and sinks of NO<sub>x</sub> in the atmosphere, then they will be over-/underestimating NO<sub>x</sub>, which could have an impact on other compounds such as O<sub>3</sub> and OH.

## 1.6 Thesis Outline

Chapter 2 briefly describes different techniques used to measure NO<sub>x</sub> before describing the NO<sub>x</sub> instrument deployed at the CVAO in detail. A year of NO<sub>2</sub> measurements conducted using two different photolytic converters, a traditional blue light converter (BLC) and a new photolytic converter (PLC), are compared to evaluate the reliability of the measurements. The measurements described have been published as a peer-reviewed article in *Atmospheric Measurement Techniques* (AMT).

Chapter 3 uses measurements of NO<sub>x</sub>, O<sub>3</sub>, VOCs, and photolysis rates from the CVAO to investigate the photostationary state equilibrium of NO and NO<sub>2</sub> in the remote MBL. Peroxy radicals are explored as a possible missing oxidant in air masses containing small amounts of aged pollution.

Chapter 4 uses airborne and ground-based measurements of HONO, NO<sub>x</sub>, aerosol surface area, and particulate nitrate (pNO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup>) to investigate missing sources of HONO in the tropical troposphere, in the CVAO region. NO<sub>2</sub> uptake on aerosols and photolysis of pNO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> on ambient aerosols are both explored.

Chapter 5 summarises the results and conclusions from the previous three chapters and discusses improvements to the measurements that could be useful



in the future.

## Chapter 2

# Long-term NO<sub>x</sub> Measurements in the Remote Marine Tropical Troposphere

This chapter has been adapted from the following published article:

**Andersen, S. T.**, Carpenter, L. J., Nelson, B. S., Neves, L., Read, K. A., Reed, C., Ward, M., Rowlinson, M. J., and Lee, J. D.: Long-term NO<sub>x</sub> measurements in the remote marine tropical troposphere, *Atmos. Meas. Tech.*, 14, 3071–3085, <https://doi.org/10.5194/amt-14-3071-2021>, 2021.

Luis Neves runs the instrument on a day-to-day basis. Martyn Ward (University of York) and I wrote the script processing the data. Matthew Rowlinson (University of York) ran the back-trajectory analysis. Beth Nelson (University of York) developed the photolytic converter setup. Chris Reed (FAAM) and Katie Read (University of York) have both been in charge of the instrument prior to me starting my PhD. I performed the data analysis while discussing the results with the co-authors. All data analysis involving the new photolytic converter was developed by me.

## 2.1 Introduction

Long-term remote atmospheric nitrogen oxides,  $\text{NO}_x$  ( $\text{NO} + \text{NO}_2$ ), measurements are rare due to the difficulty measuring very low (parts per trillion by volume (pptV)) mixing ratios. This is caused by low sensitivities of the instruments meaning higher mixing ratios of  $\text{NO}_x$  are needed to create a response significantly above the background. Low sensitivities usually result in a high limit of detection (LOD), which is the lowest mixing ratio that can be detected by the instrument. A variety of remote and *in-situ* techniques for measuring  $\text{NO}_x$  are available and summarised in Table 2.1, however, very few have the LOD and sensitivity needed to measure  $\text{NO}_x$  in remote regions and are suitable to run at remote sites. Some of the available techniques for measuring atmospheric  $\text{NO}_x$  are briefly described below.

Differential Optical Absorption Spectroscopy (DOAS) utilises the Beer-Lambert law where an absorption spectrum of the sample is compared to a reference spectrum over a specific range of wavelengths [75]. When measuring atmospheric trace gases, either direct sunlight or a light source with a known path length is used to estimate the apparent column density (ACD) of a given compound. Nitrogen monoxide,  $\text{NO}$ , can be observed in the deep UV at 186-227 nm [90,91] and nitrogen dioxide,  $\text{NO}_2$ , using visible light at 435-470 nm [92,93].

Both Fourier-Transform Infrared spectroscopy (FTIR) and Non-Dispersive Infrared spectroscopy (NDIR) are designed based on molecules absorbing infrared electro-magnetic radiation at specific absorption energies. Each molecule that absorbs infrared radiation has a specific absorption pattern like a fingerprint, however, when in the atmosphere multiple molecules can absorb in the same region causing spectral interferences [94]. Both methods can be used to measure  $\text{NO}$  at  $1876 \text{ cm}^{-1}$ , however, the absorption energy of water vapour ( $1595 \text{ cm}^{-1}$ ) interferes with the absorption energy of  $\text{NO}_2$  ( $1617 \text{ cm}^{-1}$ ) and  $\text{NO}_2$  can therefore not be measured quantitatively by FTIR and NDIR.

**Table 2.1** Summary of remote and *in situ* measurement techniques for NO and NO<sub>2</sub>.

	Compound Measured (NO/NO <sub>2</sub> )	Limit of Detection (Averaging time)	Known challenges with the technique for remote measurements	Reference for the technique
<b>Remote Techniques</b>				
Differential Optical Absorption Spectroscopy (DOAS)	NO	1-2 ppbV <sup>a</sup> [74]	Measuring reference spectra	[75]
Fourier-Transform Infrared spectroscopy (FTIR)	NO <sub>2</sub>	<200 pptV <sup>b</sup> [76]		
Non-Dispersive Infrared spectroscopy (NDIR)	NO			
	NO			
<b><i>In-situ</i> Techniques</b>				
Cavity Ring-Down Spectroscopy (CRDS)	NO	0.7 ppbV (8 sec) [77]		[78]
	NO <sub>2</sub>	40 pptV (1 sec) [79]		
Cavity Attenuated Phase Shift (CAPS)	NO <sub>2</sub>	<60 pptV [80]		[81]
	NO	1.0 pptV (1 sec) [82]	Alignment of laser	[83]
Laser-Induced Fluorescence (LIF)	NO <sub>2</sub>	<4 pptV (1 min) [84]		
	NO	1.0 ± 0.9 pptV (10 min) <sup>c</sup>	Artefacts	[85]
NO Chemiluminescence	NO <sub>2</sub>	2.2 ± 2.7 pptV (10 min) <sup>c</sup>		
	NO <sub>2</sub>	15 pptV (1 min) [86]		[86]
Fast gas chromatography luminol chemiluminescence detection				
Tunable Infrared Laser Differential Absorption Spectroscopy (TILDAS)	NO <sub>2</sub>	30 pptV (1 min) [87]	Cooling of detectors and lasers using liquid nitrogen	[88]
			Interferences	
Matrix Isolation with Electron Spin Resonance Detection (MIESR)	NO <sub>2</sub>	20 pptV (16 scans) [89]	Cryogenic trapping of the sample in a cold finger	[89]

<sup>a</sup>With a path length of 200 m. <sup>b</sup>With a path length of 5 km. <sup>c</sup>Determined in this study for hourly averaged data (2 $\sigma$ ), however, the zero data used is only 10 minutes of measurements of the hour.

In Cavity Ring-Down Spectroscopy (CRDS) a laser is used to illuminate an optical cavity with a reflective mirror in each end and a detector in the opposite end of the laser [78]. Light slowly “leaks out” of the cavity and when the laser is turned off the decay in the light intensity can be detected. If there are light absorbing molecules in the cavity the light intensity drops faster than without them, which can be used to determine the concentration of the given compound in the cavity. NO has been measured using a laser with an output at 5.26  $\mu\text{m}$  [77,95], where NO<sub>2</sub> has been measured using lasers with output at 405 nm [96] and 532 nm [79]. Cavity Attenuated Phase Shift (CAPS) works similarly to CRDS with an optical cavity with reflective mirrors in each end, but instead of measuring an intensity decay a phase shift is measured [81]. This can be accomplished by using a modulated continuous light source (430 nm light emitting diode (LED)) creating a sine or square wave which when detected will shift depending on how much absorber is present in the cavity [81].

In Laser Induced Fluorescence (LIF) spectroscopy molecules are excited by a laser to an excited state which emits light when returning to ground state which can in turn be detected [83]. NO has been excited using a 215 nm laser [82], where NO<sub>2</sub> can either be excited at 532 nm [97,98] or 585 nm [84,99].

When aqueous luminol (5-amino-2,3-dihydro-1,4-phthalazinedione) reacts with gas-phase NO<sub>2</sub> it creates chemiluminescence with maximum output at 425 nm [100], which can be detected using a photomultiplier tube (PMT). This technique has been shown to have a limit of detection around 50 pptV [100], however, it also has an artefact due to luminol reacting with O<sub>3</sub> and different alkyl nitrates such as peroxyacetyl nitrate (PAN) [101]. To separate NO<sub>2</sub> from the artefact, a new technique was invented; Fast gas chromatography luminol chemiluminescence detection, where NO<sub>2</sub> and PAN are separated by gas chromatography before reacting with luminol [86], which lowered the LOD to  $\sim 15$  pptV.

In Tunable Infrared Laser Differential Absorption Spectroscopy (TILDAS) an infrared laser beam is split in two, where one passes through a reference

cell with a high concentration of the compound in question to lock the beam on the correct wavelength and to locate the absorption lines to use in the measurements [88]. The second beam passes through the sample cell, where it is reflected back and forth using mirrors before exiting the cell to the detector, where the measured spectrum can be compared to that of the reference cell [88]. To measure  $\text{NO}_2$  the absorption lines at  $1593.3 \text{ cm}^{-1}$  have been used even though water vapour has an absorption line at  $1593.13 \text{ cm}^{-1}$  [87]. Li et al. (2004) also observed an unknown interfering absorption line when taking the instrument in the field [87]. It is possible to use the lines at  $1593.3 \text{ cm}^{-1}$  in TILDAS since the infrared laser used in the instrument has such a narrow beam compared to the light source in FTIR and NDIR.

Matrix Isolation with Electron Spin Resonance Detection (MIESR) consists of trapping  $\text{NO}_2$  cryogenically in an ice matrix using liquid nitrogen followed by laboratory determination by Electron Spin Resonance (ESR) detection [89]. ESR spectra are measured for each ambient sample and compared to reference spectra with different concentrations of  $\text{NO}_2$  to determine the concentration in the sample.

The most widely used method and the one currently used at the Cape Verde Atmospheric Observatory (CVAO) is NO chemiluminescence, where NO in the presence of excess ozone is oxidized into excited state  $\text{NO}_2$ , which emits photons that can be detected [102].  $\text{NO}_2$  is generally converted into NO either catalytically by a heated molybdenum converter or photolytically, followed by NO chemiluminescence [103]. The molybdenum converter has historically been preferred due to its high conversion efficiency of at least 95%, but it also converts other reactive nitrogen species ( $\text{NO}_x$ ) such as PAN, peroxyacetyl nitrate (PAN), peroxyacetyl nitrate (MPAN) and other acyl peroxy nitrates (APN),  $\text{HNO}_3$ , p- $\text{HNO}_3$ ,  $\text{HO}_2\text{NO}_2$ , and HONO, potentially giving an overestimation of  $\text{NO}_2$  [104–106]. Two separate studies have shown that a photolytic converter (PLC) with a wavelength of 385–395 nm have the smallest spectral overlap with interfering compounds compared to other commercially available photolytic sources [107, 108]. Reed

et al. (2016) [108] showed that in some configurations the PLC can heat up the sampled air making it possible for reactive nitrogen compounds such as PAN to decompose thermally and cause an overestimation of  $\text{NO}_2$ . This, however, causes only a negligible interference in warm regions such as Cabo Verde where PAN levels are extremely low [108] (measured to be  $<6$  pptV in February 2020).

Several intercomparison studies of  $\text{NO}_x$  instruments have been performed over the years. NO is primarily measured using chemiluminescence or LIF, which have been compared during ground-based and aircraft campaigns [109–111]. During aircraft campaigns LIF and chemiluminescence have been shown to give comparable results from 20 to more than 100 pptV [109], which is in line with measurements on the ground where the two methods have been shown to agree within 17% for NO between 10 and 180 pptV [110]. Fehsenfeld et al. (1990) [112] compared a photolysis/chemiluminescence (PC), a TILDAS and a traditional luminol chemiluminescence instrument without a gas chromatograph in front for  $\text{NO}_2$  measurements on the ground. All three methods agreed above 2 parts per billion by volume (ppbV) of  $\text{NO}_2$ , but interferences from PAN and  $\text{O}_3$  could be observed in the luminol instrument below 2 ppbV. Down to the detection limit of the TILDAS the PC instrument and the TILDAS generally agreed. Gregory et al. (1990) [113] compared airborne  $\text{NO}_2$  measurements below 200 pptV from a TILDAS, a PC, and a LIF instrument. All three techniques agreed within 30-40% when  $\text{NO}_2$  was between 100 and 200 pptV, however, no good correlation was found below 50 pptV. In a more recent intercomparison by Bourgeois et al. (2022) [111] two NO techniques and three  $\text{NO}_2$  techniques were compared when measuring biomass burning plumes. NO measurements were compared using a LIF and a chemiluminescence instrument, where the slope between the two instruments was 0.98 for 1 Hz data up to approximately 150 ppbV. The three techniques used to measure  $\text{NO}_2$  during the intercomparison were chemiluminescence, LIF, and Cavity Enhanced Spectroscopy (CES). The LIF and CES measurements of  $\text{NO}_2$  give comparable

values for measurements up to roughly 150 ppbV with a slope of 1.03, however, chemiluminescence consistently measure approximately 10% higher than LIF and CES giving slopes of 0.88 and 0.90, respectively, for 1 Hz data. The typical artefacts in NO<sub>2</sub> chemiluminescence measurements (HONO and methyl peroxy nitrate) were investigated in the study as well as differences in flush time, but they were all eliminated as potential causes for the observed discrepancies.

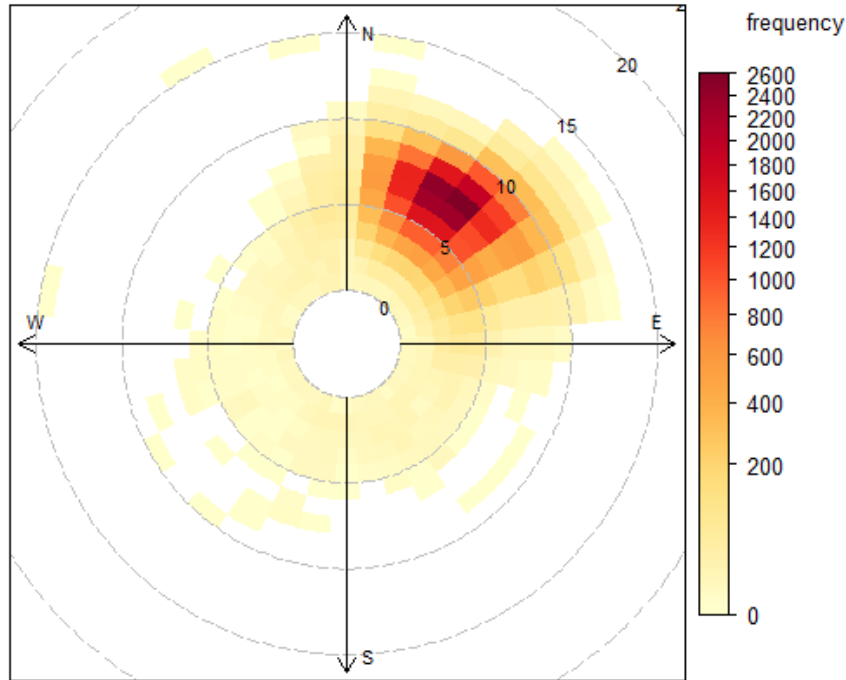
In the remote marine boundary layer (MBL) NO<sub>x</sub> is often measured to be a few pptV [23, 43, 44], making most of the techniques described above unsuitable except NO chemiluminescence and LIF. Other important factors when choosing a technique for long-term remote measurements are maintenance and stability of the instrument, which currently favours chemiluminescence instruments. In this chapter a NO<sub>2</sub> converter, similar to that presented by Pollack et al. (2010) [107], which has been implemented on a NO chemiluminescence instrument to measure NO<sub>x</sub> at the CVAO is thoroughly described. The data analysis procedure is explained in detail and the first two years of results with the new converter are presented and compared to the data obtained using a different converter.

## 2.2 Experimental

### 2.2.1 Location

The CVAO (16° 51' N, 24° 52' W) is located on the north eastern coast of São Vicente, Cabo Verde. The air masses arriving at the CVAO predominately come from the northeast (>95% of all wind direction measurements, see Figure 2.1) and have travelled over the Atlantic Ocean for multiple days since their last exposure to anthropogenic emissions, with the potential exception of ship emissions [13, 114]. The UK Meteorological Office NAME dispersion model [115] has previously been used to investigate the origin of the air masses arriving at the CVAO, which have been shown to be very diverse; North Amer-





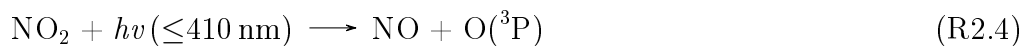
**Figure 2.1:** The frequency of hourly averaged wind speed and direction from January 2014 to August 2019. Each square symbolises 10 degrees of wind direction and  $1 \text{ m s}^{-1}$  wind speed. Each dashed circle shows an increase in wind speed of  $5 \text{ m s}^{-1}$ .

ica, the Atlantic, Europe, Arctic, and African regions [23]. During the spring and summer, the air masses predominantly originate from the Atlantic making it possible to investigate long-term remote marine tropospheric background measurements. During the winter, the CVAO receives air mainly from the Sahara, resulting in very high wintertime dust loadings [116–118]. The time zone of Cabo Verde is UTC-1. A full description of the CVAO site and associated measurements is given in Carpenter et al. (2010).

### 2.2.2 Measurement Technique

$\text{NO}_x$  has been measured at the CVAO since 2006 using a  $\text{NO}_x$  chemiluminescence instrument manufactured by Air Quality Design Inc. (AQD), USA. The chemiluminescence technique involves the oxidation of NO by excess  $\text{O}_3$  to excited  $\text{NO}_2$  (R2.1) [102, 119, 120]. The excited  $\text{NO}_2$  molecules can be deactivated

by emitting photons (R2.2) or by being quenched by other molecules (R2.3) such as  $\text{N}_2$ ,  $\text{O}_2$ , and in particular  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$ . The emitted photons are detected by a PMT, which gives a signal linearly proportional to the mixing ratio of NO sampled. The measurement of  $\text{NO}_x$  and  $\text{NO}_2$  requires photolytic conversion of  $\text{NO}_2$  to NO (R2.4) followed by NO chemiluminescence detection [103].

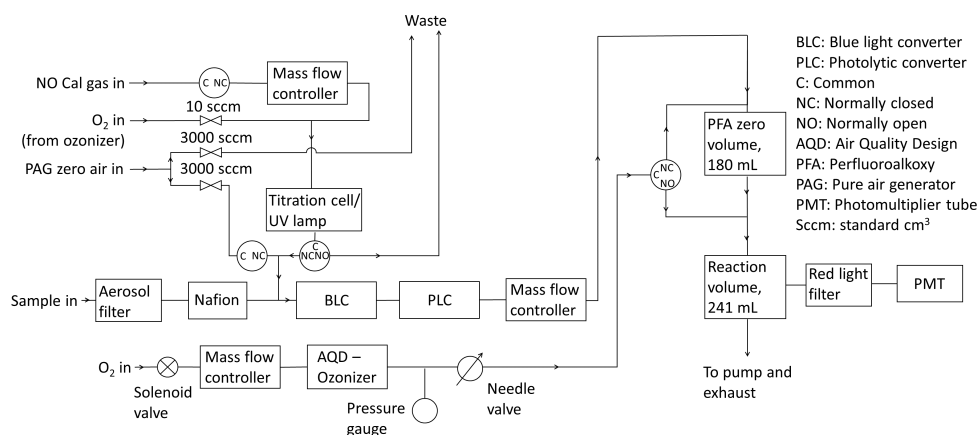


Further details of the technique are documented in [23, 44, 85, 102, 114, 121, 122].

### 2.2.3 Instrumental Set-up

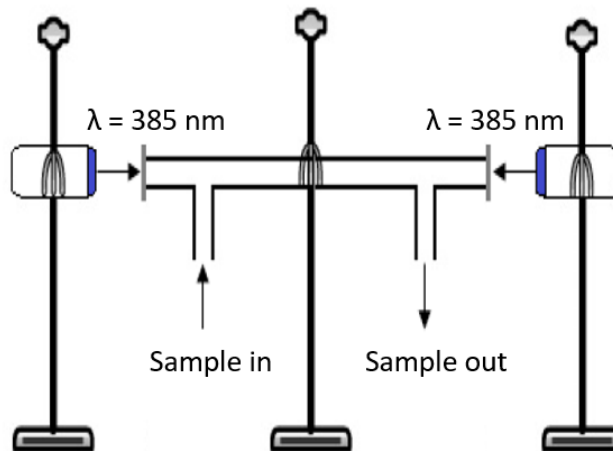
Ambient air is sampled from a downward facing inlet placed into the prevailing wind with a fitted hood 10 m above the ground. A centrifugal pump at a flow rate of  $\sim 750$  litres per minute pulls the air into a 40 mm glass manifold resulting in a linear sample flow of  $10 \text{ m s}^{-1}$ , giving a residence time to the inlet of the  $\text{NO}_x$  instrument of 2.3 s. To reduce the humidity and aerosol concentration in the sampled air, dead-end traps are placed at the lowest point of the manifold inside and outside the laboratory. A Nafion dryer (PD-50T-12-MKR, Perma-pure) is used to additionally dry the sampled air, using a constant sheath flow of zero air (PAG 003, Eco Physics AG) that has been filtered through a Sofnofil (Molecular Products) and activated charcoal (Sigma Aldrich) trap (dewpoint  $-15^\circ\text{C}$ ). The air is sampled perpendicular to the manifold through a 47 mm polytetrafluoroethylene (PTFE) filter with a pore size of  $1.2 \mu\text{m}$ . Aerosol filters are recommended for  $\text{NO}_x$  instruments by Global Atmosphere Watch (GAW) to avoid heterogeneous reactions on aerosols giving an artefact. Another reason to use aerosol filters in front of  $\text{NO}_x$  instruments is their ability

to remove  $\text{HNO}_3$  from the air, which could also cause an artefact. Instrument artefacts are described in detail in section 2.2.4.4. No loss of  $\text{NO}_x$  is expected on the filter.



**Figure 2.2:** Flow diagram of the  $\text{NO}_x$  instrument at the CVAO.

A schematic diagram of the instrument is shown in Figure 2.2. Sampled air is passed through two different photolytic  $\text{NO}_2$  converters, which are placed in series. The first is a commercial unit known as a blue light converter (BLC) supplied by AQD, as described in [123]. An ultra violet light emitting diode (UV-LED, 3 W, LED Engin, Inc.) array is placed in each end of a reaction chamber made of Teflon-like barium doped material (BLC,  $\lambda = 385 \pm 10$  nm, volume =  $16 \text{ cm}^3$ ). The entire block surrounding the reaction chamber is irradiated, giving the highest possible conversion efficiency of  $\text{NO}_2$ . Each array is cooled by a heat sink to maintain an approximately constant temperature inside of the converter when the diode arrays turn on. The second converter consists of two diodes (Hamamatsu Lightningcure L11921-500,  $\lambda = 385 \pm 5$  nm) and a photolysis cell made of a quartz tube and two quartz windows glued to each end with a volume of  $16 \text{ cm}^3$  (PLC) following the design of Pollack et al. (2010). Aluminium foil is wrapped around the quartz tube to increase the reflectivity to give the highest conversion efficiency of  $\text{NO}_2$ . The diodes are placed at each end of the quartz tube, as shown in Figure 2.3, without touching



**Figure 2.3:** Diagram of the PLC (not to scale). The quartz tube (length = 20 cm, diameter = 1.0 cm, volume = 16 cm<sup>3</sup>) is held in place by a clamp and clamp stand. Two Hamamatsu Lightningcure V3 diodes ( $\lambda = 385$  nm) are positioned with the light source facing towards the tube, leaving approximately 2 mm distance between the diode and the glass window of the tube. Diodes are held in place with a clamp and clamp stand.

the windows to avoid increases in the temperature when the diodes turn on. BLCs have been used at the CVAO since the instrument was installed in 2006, with the most recent converter installed in April 2015 (a BLC2 model), where the wavelength was changed to 385 nm from 395 nm. The PLC was installed in March 2017. The air flow through the instrument is controlled at  $\sim 1000$  standard cubic centimeter per minute (sccm) by a mass flow controller (MKS, M100B) giving a residence time of 0.96 s through each of the converters.

To measure NO and NO<sub>x</sub> (NO + NO<sub>2</sub> converted into NO) the air is introduced to the chemiluminescence detector (CLD), where NO is oxidized by excess O<sub>3</sub> into excited NO<sub>2</sub> in the reaction volume (241 mL, aluminium with gold coating [124]) shown in Figure 2.2. The reaction volume is kept at low pressure to minimize quenching of excited NO<sub>2</sub> and thereby maximize the NO chemiluminescence lifetime. The photons emitted from the excited NO<sub>2</sub> molecules when they relax to ground state are detected by the PMT (Hamamatsu R2257P) to give a signal for NO. NO<sub>2</sub> is converted into NO by turning on the BLC for 1 minute (irradiation time) followed by the PLC for 1 minute

(irradiation time), each period producing a signal due to  $\text{NO} + \text{NO}_2$ . The signal detected by the PMT ( $S_M$ ) is caused by  $\text{NO}$  reacting with  $\text{O}_3$  ( $S_{\text{NO}}$ ), dark current from the thermionic emissions from the photocathode of the PMT ( $S_D$ ), and an interference ( $S_I$ ) which can be due to  $\text{O}_3$ -surface reactions that cause light emissions in the reaction cell, other reactions creating chemiluminescence, and from illumination of the chamber walls during  $\text{NO}_2$  conversion [85, 108]:

$$S_M = S_{\text{NO}} + S_D + S_I \quad (\text{Eq. 2.1})$$

The PMT is cooled to  $-30^\circ\text{C}$  to reduce the dark current, giving the instrument a higher precision. Other molecules in the atmosphere such as alkenes also react with ozone and emit photons to reach their ground state, but at a different time-scale to that of  $\text{NO}_2$  [125, 126]. This can give an interfering signal causing the  $\text{NO}$  and  $\text{NO}_x$  mixing ratios to be overestimated. Most of these reactions emit photons at 400-600 nm and are therefore filtered by a red transmission cut-off filter (Schott RG-610) placed in front of the PMT [125], however, ozonolysis of ethene produces hydrogen atoms, which can react with  $\text{O}_3$  creating excited  $\text{OH}$  molecules that emit photons above 600 nm [127, 128]. The filter transmits photons with a wavelength higher than 600 nm [85]. A background measurement is therefore required to account for the dark current of the PMT,  $\text{O}_3$ -surface reactions, and for the remaining interfering reactions occurring at a different time-scale to that of  $\text{NO}_2$ . Background measurements are made by allowing ambient air to interact with  $\text{O}_3$  in the zero volume (180 mL, PFA, Savillex, LLC) before reaching the reaction volume (Figure 2.2). Most excited  $\text{NO}_2$  molecules will reach their ground state before the sample reaches the PMT, meaning the signal from  $\text{NO}$  will not be measured. The efficiency of the reaction between  $\text{NO}$  and  $\text{O}_3$  in the zero volume is calculated from the calibration, as explained in section 2.2.4.3. Background measurements are performed every 5 minutes to take changing ambient conditions such as humidity into account, which affects both the signal from  $\text{NO}_2$  and interference

reactions through quenching of excited molecules.

NO, NO<sub>2</sub> and the background signal are all detected on the same channel, and the instrument cycle is 1 min of background, 2 min of NO (when the NO<sub>2</sub> converters are off), 1 min of BLC NO<sub>x</sub> (the BLC converter is on), and 1 min of PLC NO<sub>x</sub> (the PLC is on).

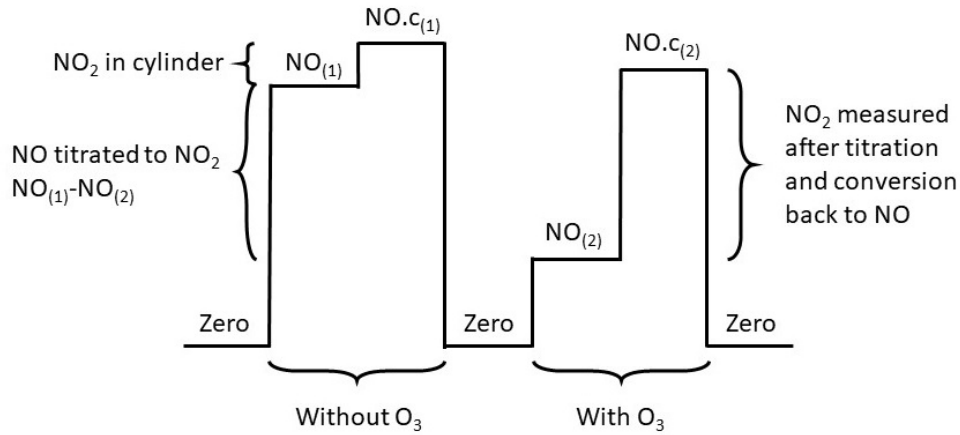
### 2.2.4 Calibration

Prior to June 2019, calibrations were performed every 73 hours by standard addition in order to account for temperature and humidity changes in the ambient matrix. In June 2019 the calibration frequency was changed to every 61 hours to ensure that during any given month, calibrations are carried out for approximately equal periods during the night and the day. To calibrate the NO sensitivity, 8 sccm of 5 parts per million by volume (ppmV) NO calibration gas in nitrogen is added to the ambient air flow of  $\sim 1000$  sccm, giving an NO mixing ratio of approximately 40 ppbV. The mixing ratio used for calibrations are approximately 10,000 times that of the ambient measurements, however, due to reduced cylinder stability for lower NO mixing ratios it is difficult to calibrate at much lower mixing ratios and the chemiluminescence is expected to be linear across the range of expected mixing ratios [85]. The calibration gas is added between the PTFE filter and the NO<sub>2</sub> converter as shown in Figure 2.2. The conversion efficiency of the BLC and the PLC is calibrated by gas phase titration (GPT), where oxygen is added to the sampled NO calibration gas before entering the titration cell, which contains a UV lamp that converts oxygen to ozone. Between 60-80% of the NO calibration gas is oxidized into NO<sub>2</sub>, giving a known mixing ratio of NO<sub>2</sub>. A theoretical calibration sequence is shown in Figure 2.4. The first cycle is to calibrate the sensitivity and the second is to calibrate the NO<sub>2</sub> conversion efficiency. Each actual calibration includes three cycles of sensitivity calibration and two cycles of conversion efficiency calibration. The signal from NO<sub>2</sub> observed in the NO sensitivity

calibration is due to traces of  $\text{NO}_2$  in the calibration gas. Figure C.1 shows the observed percentage of  $\text{NO}_2$  in the calibration cylinders from January 2014 to August 2019 calculated from the measured sensitivity (sec. 2.2.4.1) and the conversion efficiency (CE) of the two converters (sec. 2.2.4.2):

$$\text{NO}_2 \text{ in cylinder (pptV)} = \frac{(\text{NO.c}_{(1)} - \text{NO}_{(1)})}{\text{Sensitivity} \times \text{CE}} \quad (\text{Eq. 2.2})$$

$$\text{Percentage NO}_2 = \frac{\text{NO}_2 \text{ in cylinder}}{\text{NO}_2 \text{ in cylinder} + \text{NO cal conc.}} \quad (\text{Eq. 2.3})$$



**Figure 2.4:** A theoretical calibration cycle. “NO” is the measurement of only NO i.e. when the converters are off, NO.c is when one of the converters are on therefore the measurement is NO + NO<sub>2</sub> and (1) and (2) represent untitrated and titrated NO, respectively.

The percentage is stable for both converters, however, the PLC shows approximately 3-4%  $\text{NO}_2$  in the NO calibration gas compared to 5-10% for the BLC, which is caused by a BLC artefact (see section 2.2.4.4.2). The cylinders used were certified to  $\leq 2\%$   $\text{NO}_2$ .

### 2.2.4.1 Sensitivity

The sensitivity of the instrument is calculated from the increase in counts per second caused by the calibration gas during NO calibration (untitrated, i.e. without O<sub>3</sub>) and from the mixing ratio of the calibration gas as shown by

equation 2.4. The NO counts per second from the previous measurement cycle before the calibration is subtracted to give the increase due to the calibration gas. The previous cycle needs to be stable and low in NO to give an accurate sensitivity, which is the case at the CVAO.

$$\text{Sensitivity} = \frac{\text{Counts s}^{-1} \text{ during cal} - \text{Counts s}^{-1} \text{ in previous cycle}}{\text{NO cal conc.}} \quad (\text{Eq. 2.4})$$

The sensitivity of the instrument depends on the pressure of the reaction chamber, the ozone mixing ratio in the reaction chamber, the flow of the sample through the reaction chamber, and the temperature of the reaction chamber. To maintain a stable sensitivity, all four parameters should be kept stable [129]. From January 2014 to August 2019 the sensitivity has varied between 2.7 and 7.4 counts s<sup>-1</sup> pptV<sup>-1</sup> with changes of less than 5% between subsequent calibrations (see Figure C.2), unless the instrument has been turned off for a long period of time due to instrumental problems. As all the measured parameters that could affect the sensitivity has remained stable across the measurement period the most likely cause of the drop in sensitivity in 2016 is a drop in the ozone mixing ratio. The drop in sensitivity coincided with a power outage at the observatory, which could potentially have affected either the ozonizer or the power supply to the ozonizer. This theory is supported by an increase in sensitivity after the power supply was replaced in 2018.

#### 2.2.4.2 Conversion Efficiencies

The conversion efficiency of the BLC and the PLC is calculated based on the titrated (with added O<sub>3</sub>) and the untitrated (without added O<sub>3</sub>) NO calibration gas as described in equation 2.5. The numerator gives how much of the NO is titrated into NO<sub>2</sub> and the denominator represents the NO<sub>2</sub> measured when taking the NO<sub>2</sub> content in the NO calibration gas into account. In equation 2.5, “NO” is the measurement of only NO i.e. when the converters are off,



“NO.c” is when one of the converters are on therefore the measurement is NO + NO<sub>2</sub> and (1) and (2) represent untitrated and titrated NO, respectively.

$$\text{CE} = \frac{\text{Converted NO}_2 \text{ signal}}{\text{Amount of NO converted into NO}_2} = \frac{[(\text{NO.c}_{(2)} - \text{NO}_{(2)}) - (\text{NO.c}_{(1)} - \text{NO}_{(1)})]}{[\text{NO}_{(1)} - \text{NO}_{(2)}]} = 1 - \frac{\text{NO.c}_{(1)} - \text{NO.c}_{(2)}}{\text{NO}_{(1)} - \text{NO}_{(2)}} \quad (\text{Eq. 2.5})$$

The CE of the BLC has varied from 82% to 91% between its installation in April 2015 and August 2019 ( $j\text{NO}_2 \sim 3 \text{ s}^{-1}$ ). Prior to April 2015, an older generation BLC ( $\lambda = 395 \text{ nm}$ ) with a conversion efficiency of 30-35% was used ( $j\text{NO}_2 \sim 0.5 \text{ s}^{-1}$ ). The conversion efficiency of the PLC has varied between 50% and 55% from its installation in March 2017 to August 2019 ( $j\text{NO}_2 \sim 1 \text{ s}^{-1}$ ). See Figure C.3 for all the calculated conversion efficiencies.

### 2.2.4.3 Efficiency of the Zero Volume

Background measurements are made by reacting NO and interference compounds with O<sub>3</sub> in the zero volume (Figure 2.2). The system is set up so that NO<sub>2</sub> produced from NO will relax to the ground state before it is measured in the downstream reaction chamber, whereas it is assumed that any interfering compounds will emit photons when reaching the reaction chamber and be measured as a background signal [85, 129]. As mentioned above ozonolysis of ethene produces hydrogen atoms, which can react with O<sub>3</sub> in the sampling line to give excited OH radicals that fluoresce above 600 nm. With a fluorescence lifetime of  $\sim 2 \text{ ns}$  [130] compared to  $\sim 55 \text{ }\mu\text{s}$  [131] for NO<sub>2</sub>, the produced OH radicals from ethene ozonolysis will not be measured in the background measurement. However, with ethene being  $<70 \text{ pptV}$  99% of the time and the ozonolysis reaction being slow compared to the residence time (lifetime of ethene at 60 ppbV of O<sub>3</sub> is  $\sim 5 \text{ days}$ ), the reaction is believed to give a negligible signal. If the zero volume is too small or the O<sub>3</sub> mixing ratio is too low, some untitrated NO may lead to NO<sub>2</sub> chemiluminescence within the reaction

chamber and the background will be overestimated. On the other hand, if the zero volume is too large, some of the interfering compounds may have relaxed to their ground state before the reaction chamber and the background signal will be underestimated. The residence time of the zero volume is 10.8 s compared to 14.5 s for the reaction volume. The efficiency of the zero volume can be calculated from the calibration cycle. The difference in background counts from before a calibration cycle to during the calibration cycle shows how much of the added NO from the calibration cylinder does not react with O<sub>3</sub> in the zero volume. By dividing this difference by the signal due to NO during the NO measurement of the calibration cycle, which is obtained by subtracting the NO measurement from the previous measurement cycle, the inefficiency of the zero volume is obtained. The efficiency is determined for each calibration cycle (Eq. 2.6) and plotted in Figure C.4. It is consistently above 98%.

$$\text{Efficiency}_{\text{ZV}} = 1 - \frac{\text{cal zero} - \text{measurement zero}}{\text{NO cal} - \text{previous NO cycle}} \quad (\text{Eq. 2.6})$$

#### 2.2.4.4 Artefact Measurements

As described in section 2.2.3, NO<sub>x</sub> measurements may have artefacts from chemiluminescence caused by interfering gas-phase reactions and/or from compounds produced by illumination of the reaction chamber walls as well as from pressure differences in the instrument [85, 108]. To estimate artefacts, it is necessary to measure the signal from NO<sub>x</sub>-free air. The calibration sequence is followed by sampling NO<sub>x</sub>-free air generated from a pure air generator (PAG 003, Eco Physics AG) for 30 minutes. According to the manufacturer, the PAG not only scrubs NO, NO<sub>2</sub> and NO<sub>y</sub> from the ambient air but also SO<sub>2</sub>, volatile organic compounds (VOCs), H<sub>2</sub>O and O<sub>3</sub>. Since the sensitivity of the instrument is dependent on the H<sub>2</sub>O concentration due to enhanced NO<sub>2</sub>\* quenching this could impact the artefact measurements. However, as the sampled ambient air is dried by a Nafion dryer the impact is expected to be small. An overflow of PAG air is introduced between the aerosol filter and the NO<sub>2</sub>

converters as shown in Figure 2.2 and the cycle of background, NO, NO<sub>x</sub> BLC, and NO<sub>x</sub> PLC is used to estimate artefact NO and NO<sub>2</sub> measured by the instrument. The artefacts are estimated using the sensitivity and conversion efficiencies measured in ambient air, where humidity is expected to be higher. This could cause the artefacts to be either under- or overestimated.

#### 2.2.4.4.1 NO Artefact

The NO artefact can be caused by two things; alkenes reacting with O<sub>3</sub> and giving chemiluminescence above 600 nm at approximately the same rate as NO<sub>2</sub> or a difference in pressure between the zero volume and the reaction volume. An artefact caused by alkenes will be positive and overestimate the NO mixing ratio, where an artefact due to a pressure difference can be either negative or positive. Interferences caused by alkenes have been evaluated by Alam et al. (2020) [125] to be negligible in urban environments (<1% of the NO measurement), where alkenes have been measured to be <2 ppbV. At the CVAO the 99<sup>th</sup> percentile of the measured alkenes (ethene, propene, isoprene, and benzene) are all below 70 pptV and have slow rate coefficients with O<sub>3</sub> [125] suggesting it will also be negligible in the remote MBL. Fast reacting alkenes such as monoterpenes have not been measured and can therefore not be evaluated. The artefact can be estimated as the offset from 0 pptV when the mixing ratio sampled is 0 pptV. The NO mixing ratio is expected to be 0 pptV when sampling NO<sub>x</sub>-free air or between 22.00 and 04.00 UTC at night. NO generated during the day is rapidly oxidized into NO<sub>2</sub> through reactions with O<sub>3</sub> and RO<sub>2</sub> after sunset. During the night, NO is not generated from photolysis of NO<sub>2</sub>, and there are no significant local sources of NO at Cabo Verde when the air masses come from over the ocean (which is >95% of the time). The average NO mixing ratio between 22.00 and 04.00 UTC and the average NO mixing ratio from the PAG zero air tend to be very similar, with the PAG artefact ( $-3.7 \pm 22.9$  pptV ( $2\sigma$ ), January 2014 – August 2019) generally lower than the night time artefact ( $0.4 \pm 11.9$  pptV ( $2\sigma$ ), January 2014 –

August 2019). Time series of both NO artefact measurements can be found in Figure C.5. The night time NO artefact is used as it is measured more frequently, it contains the same ambient matrix with nothing scrubbed and to eliminate the possibility of residual NO influencing background measurements determined from the PAG. Additionally, none of the measured alkenes show a diurnal behaviour suggesting that if they were to cause a minor off-set in the NO measurements, it should be detected in the night time measurements. Since the PAG scrubs VOCs it will also not give an estimate of the artefacts caused by fast reacting alkenes.

#### 2.2.4.4.2 NO<sub>2</sub> Artefact

NO<sub>2</sub> converters have previously been shown to have artefacts caused by thermal or photolytic conversion of reactive nitrogen compounds (NO<sub>z</sub>) other than NO<sub>2</sub> as well as illumination of the chamber walls [85,108,132]. Fast reacting alkenes, which can cause overestimations of the NO mixing ratios, will not cause the NO<sub>2</sub> mixing ratio to be overestimated, since the raw NO signal is subtracted from the raw NO<sub>x</sub> signal.

The spectral output of an NO<sub>2</sub> converter with a wavelength of 385 nm was compared to absorption cross sections of NO<sub>2</sub> and potential interfering species such as BrONO<sub>2</sub>, HONO and NO<sub>3</sub> [108]. The photolytic converter was shown to have good spectral overlap with the NO<sub>2</sub> cross section with minimal spectral overlap with other NO<sub>z</sub> species, except for a small overlap with the absorption cross section of HONO. The interference from BrONO<sub>2</sub>, HONO and NO<sub>3</sub> have additionally been evaluated previously for a similar set-up using a Hg lamp [132]. At equal concentrations of NO<sub>2</sub> and NO<sub>z</sub> species, BrONO<sub>2</sub> and NO<sub>3</sub> were estimated to maximum have an interference of 5% and 10%, respectively, using a lamp with a wider spectral overlap with the absorption cross sections of the interfering species than what is observed for the LEDs used at the CVAO [132] and therefore have a different flux of photons from the used lamps. At the CVAO, HONO levels have been measured to on average

peak at  $\sim 5$  pptV (at noon; see chapter 4). For the typical Gaussian output of a UV-LED this interference is calculated to be 2.0, 12.6, and 25.7% of the available HONO for UV-LEDs with principle outputs of 395, 385, and 365 nm respectively, resulting in a maximum interference of 0.63 pptV during peak daylight hours. Photolytic conversion of  $\text{NO}_z$  species is therefore not expected to be an important contributor to the  $\text{NO}_2$  artefact at the CVAO due to the narrow spectral output of the LEDs (see sec. 3.2.1.1 for further discussion of photolytic artefacts).

Each converter is only on for 1 minute in a 5-minute cycle. For thermal conversion to be a major contributor to the artefact, the converter would have to increase in temperature during that one minute and not the rest of the cycle otherwise an increase in signal should be constant since the air continues to flow through the converters when they are turned off. Thermal decomposition of  $\text{NO}_z$  species is therefore not expected to have an effect in a climate like the one in Cabo Verde, where the sample temperatures are similar to the ambient temperatures (see sec. 3.2.1.1 for further discussion of thermal artefacts). The temperature increase of the sampled air has been measured for identical converters in the laboratory to be  $\sim 1^\circ\text{C}$  and  $\sim 5^\circ\text{C}$  for the PLC and the BLC, respectively.

It has been shown that the walls of a BLC made out of a porous Teflon-like doped block becomes contaminated from the ambient air over time, and when the walls are illuminated reactions take place on the surface causing an artefact [108, 132]. The BLC is similar to the one used by Reed et al. (2016) and it is therefore expected to have an artefact due to reactions taking place on the surface. The PLC is not expected to be contaminated in the same way as it does not have porous chamber walls. Ryerson et al. (2000) observed an increase in artefact over time when sampling ambient air for a similar PLC, however, this is not observed for the PLC in the very clean environment at the CVAO (0-10 pptV between August 2017 and August 2019, see below) and surface reactions are therefore expected to give a negligible artefact for the

PLC.

The total artefact can be determined by measuring the NO<sub>2</sub> signal when the NO<sub>2</sub> mixing ratio is 0 pptV, however, it is virtually impossible to scrub all NO<sub>x</sub> from the ambient air and nothing else. To estimate the NO<sub>2</sub> artefact, PAG zero air is measured using both converters. The PLC measures between 0-10 pptV compared to 10-60 pptV using the BLC. Since, as discussed above, the NO<sub>2</sub> artefact of the PLC is assumed to be negligible (even though the photostationary state study in chapter 3 suggests an artefact of 0.7 pptV), the measurement of PAG zero air by the PLC is assumed to represent the remaining NO<sub>2</sub> in the zero air after scrubbing. If the PLC does have an artefact, then both NO<sub>2</sub> measurements will be overestimated by the amount of this artefact. The signal from the BLC when measuring PAG zero air is expected to be due to the illumination of the chamber walls in addition to the traces of NO<sub>2</sub> left in the zero air. The artefact due to wall reactions in the BLC can therefore be estimated by subtracting the signal measured by the PLC.

## 2.3 Data Analysis

Time periods with known problems such as maintenance on the manifold, ozone leaks, and periods when the PMT has not reached  $< -28^{\circ}\text{C}$  are not included in the dataset. The mean and standard deviation of the zero (background), NO, NO<sub>2</sub> BLC and PLC are determined for each 5-minute measurement cycle. To avoid averaging over the time it takes the detector to change and stabilize between the different types of measurements, the last 50 seconds of the measurement cycle are used for the background and the NO counts, and the last 30 seconds for the BLC NO<sub>x</sub> and the PLC NO<sub>x</sub> counts. Each cycle is filtered based on the percentage standard deviations and differences in counts between subsequent cycles. If the standard deviation or the difference in counts are outside the mean  $\pm 2\sigma$  (see Table 2.2) calculated from a 5-year period between 2014 and 2019, the cycle is not used for further analysis. This removes noisy

data as well as sharp spikes but keeps data with sustained increases lasting more than 5 minutes.

**Table 2.2:** Evaluation parameters of the measurements. When a measurement falls outside any of the intervals it will not be used for further data analysis. The mean  $\pm x\sigma$  is calculated for 2014-2019 for the zero and NO measurements, and 2017-2019 for both NO<sub>2</sub> measurements.

Measurement	Standard deviation of a measurement cycle (mean $\pm 2\sigma$ , %) <sup>a</sup>	Difference in counts/s between subsequent cycles (mean $\pm 2\sigma$ )	Hourly mean $\pm 4\sigma$ (pptV) <sup>b</sup>	Difference between mean and median (mean $\pm 4\sigma$ , pptV) <sup>c</sup>
Zero	2.4 $\pm$ 1.7	-	-	-
NO	2.5 $\pm$ 10.6	0 $\pm$ 515	1.7 $\pm$ 47.9	0.2 $\pm$ 4.1
NO <sub>2</sub> BLC	2.5 $\pm$ 7.5	0 $\pm$ 1432	16.8 $\pm$ 175.2	1.5 $\pm$ 33.0
NO <sub>2</sub> PLC	2.1 $\pm$ 2.5	0 $\pm$ 738	17.3 $\pm$ 176.8	1.7 $\pm$ 33.0

<sup>a</sup>The percentage standard deviation for each measurement cycle is determined as the standard deviation of a cycle divided by the mean of the same cycle. <sup>b</sup>Extreme measurements are determined to be mixing ratios, which are outside the hourly mean  $\pm 4$  standard deviations of the hourly mixing ratio. <sup>c</sup>Extreme differences between the hourly mean and median of the mixing ratios are determined to be differences outside the hourly mean  $\pm 4$  standard deviations of the differences between the mean and median.

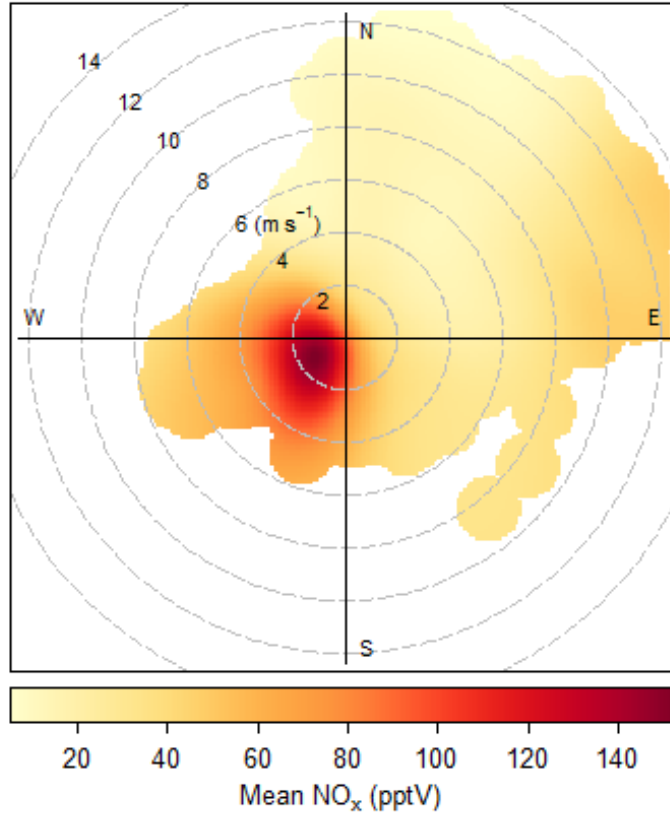
To obtain the signals due to NO and NO<sub>2</sub>, the interpolated zero and NO measurements are subtracted from the NO and NO<sub>x</sub> measurements, respectively. They are converted to a concentration by using the interpolated sensitivity and conversion efficiency as shown in equation 2.7 and 2.8:

$$\text{NO mixing ratio} = \frac{\text{NO measurement} - \text{Background measurement}}{\text{Sensitivity}} \quad (\text{Eq. 2.7})$$

$$\text{NO}_2 \text{ mixing ratio} = \frac{\text{NO}_x \text{ measurement} - \text{NO measurement}}{\text{Sensitivity} \times \text{CE}} \quad (\text{Eq. 2.8})$$

The NO and NO<sub>2</sub> BLC concentrations are corrected by subtracting the interpolated artefacts described in sections 2.2.4.4.1 and 2.2.4.4.2. If the difference between two subsequent NO artefact measurements vary by more than the mean  $\pm 2\sigma$  of the differences in NO artefacts determined from January

2014 – August 2019 ( $0.0 \pm 6.2$  pptV), the measurements made between are not used for further analysis due to a potential step change between the determinations.



**Figure 2.5:** Total  $\text{NO}_x$  from June 2017 to August 2019 plotted as a function of wind speed and direction.

Hourly averages of all the measurements are determined. If data coverage during the hour is less than 50%, the hour is flagged and discarded from the data analysis. The hourly  $\text{NO}_x$  ( $\text{NO} + \text{NO}_2$  PLC) concentrations between June 2017 and August 2019 are plotted as a function of wind speed and direction in Figure 2.5. It can be observed that the concentrations are enhanced at low wind speed and when the air crosses the island (from the southwest). Measurements made at a wind speed  $< 2 \text{ m s}^{-1}$  or from a wind direction  $100\text{--}360^\circ$  are, therefore, flagged as suspected of local contamination and are not used in the analysis. Extreme mixing ratios outside the mean  $\pm 4\sigma$  of the 5-



year for NO and 2-year period for NO<sub>2</sub> are flagged as suspicious (see Table 2.2 for boundaries). Lastly, inconsistencies in the measurements such as differences outside the mean  $\pm 4\sigma$  between the mean and median of a measurement (see Table 2.2 for boundaries) and differences between the two NO<sub>2</sub> measurements are flagged as suspicious ( $0.4 \pm 32.2$  pptV). The data remaining to analyse after these removals are 88% of the original NO and NO<sub>2</sub> BLC dataset and 83% of the NO<sub>2</sub> PLC dataset.

### 2.3.1 Corrections

As described above, excited NO<sub>2</sub> can be quenched by other sampled molecules, giving a lower observed mixing ratio than the real value. Water molecules are effective quenchers and therefore a correction is usually applied depending on the humidity in the instrument [133, 134]. However, since the calibrations at the CVAO are performed by standard addition, and a Nafion dryer is placed in front of the instrument, this is not necessary.

Additionally, NO can react with O<sub>3</sub> in the ambient air in the inlet and manifold giving an overestimation of NO<sub>2</sub> and an underestimation of NO due to the lack of NO<sub>2</sub> photolysis in the sampling line. To correct for this the following equations are used [135]:

$$[\text{NO}]_0 = [\text{NO}]_{\text{E1}} \times e^{k_{\text{O}_3} \times t_{\text{E1}}} \quad (\text{Eq. 2.9})$$

$$[\text{NO}_2]_0 = \left( \frac{k_{\text{O}_3} + j_{\text{C}}}{j_{\text{C}}} \right) \times \left( \frac{[\text{NO}]_{\text{E2}} - [\text{NO}]_{\text{E1}} \times e^{-(k_{\text{O}_3} \times (t_{\text{C2}} - t_{\text{C1}}) + j_{\text{C}} \times t_{\text{C2}})}}{1 - e^{-(k_{\text{O}_3} + j_{\text{C}}) \times t_{\text{C2}}}} \right) - [\text{NO}]_0 \quad (\text{Eq. 2.10})$$

where  $[\text{NO}]_0$  is the corrected NO mixing ratio,  $[\text{NO}]_{\text{E1}}$  is the uncorrected NO mixing ratio,  $[\text{NO}_2]_0$  is the corrected NO<sub>2</sub> mixing ratio,  $[\text{NO}]_{\text{E2}}$  is the uncorrected NO mixing ratio when the converter is on,  $k_{\text{O}_3}$  is the rate of the reaction

between NO and O<sub>3</sub> ( $k(\text{O}_3+\text{NO}) \times [\text{O}_3] \times 10^{-9} \times M$ ),  $t_{\text{E1}}$  is the sum of the residence time from the inlet to the entry of the converter and the time the air is in the converter,  $t_{\text{C1}}$  and  $t_{\text{C2}}$  are the time the air is in the converter when the converter is on and off, respectively, and  $j_{\text{C}}$  is the photolysis rate inside the converter. The residence time from the inlet to the entry of the converter has been 2.3 s since 2015 and the time the air is in each of the converters is 0.96 s (with and without the converter on). The O<sub>3</sub> mixing ratio measured at the CVAO has varied between 5 and 60 ppbV (with an uncertainty of 0.07 ppbV) between 2014 and 2019. The ozone correction is calculated for each hour using a rate coefficient of  $1.8 \times 10^{-14} \text{ cm}^3 \text{ molecule}^{-1} \text{ s}^{-1}$  at 298K [19]. This gives an average O<sub>3</sub> correction  $\pm 2\sigma$  of  $6.8 \pm 3.0\%$ ,  $1.7 \pm 11.0\%$ , and  $1.3 \pm 7.1\%$  for NO, NO<sub>2</sub> BLC, and NO<sub>2</sub> PLC, respectively, when the measured mixing ratio of NO or NO<sub>2</sub> is above 0.1 pptV (See Appendix A for an example of the calculation and a detailed derivation of Eq. 2.9 and 2.10). Thus, at the low mixing ratios of O<sub>3</sub> present at Cabo Verde and the short residence time for sampling, the corrections for O<sub>3</sub> are well within the noise of the measurements (see below), but are still included in the final calculated mixing ratios.

## 2.4 Uncertainty Analysis

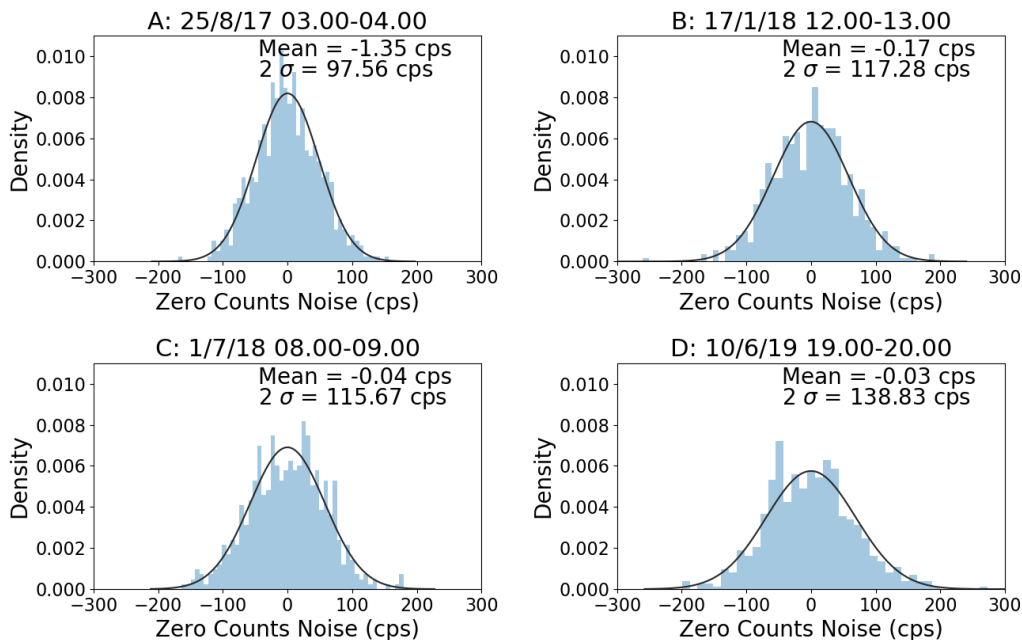
To be able to evaluate the NO<sub>x</sub> measurements made at the CVAO an extensive uncertainty analysis is performed. The uncertainty of a measurement is given as an interval at a confidence level, which describes how certain it is that the true value is within the interval. The interval can be determined from the spread of data, which can be described by several probability distributions. The most common are normal and rectangular distributions. A normal distribution is used when most of the measurements are centred around the mean. The signal-to-noise is reduced by approximately  $1/\sqrt{\text{number of averaging points}}$  when averaging the measurements. The uncertainty in the mean of the measurements are estimated using equation 2.11.

To get an uncertainty at the 95 percent confidence interval 2 standard deviations ( $\sigma$ ) are used. A rectangular distribution is when the probability of each measurement is equal. The  $1\sigma$  uncertainty is estimated from the half-width of the distribution and the  $2\sigma$  uncertainty is estimated from the full width of the distribution as shown in equation 2.12. The hourly precision and uncertainty of the instrument are estimated to characterize the uncertainties at the 95 percent confidence interval [136].

$$\text{Normal distribution uncertainty (u)} = \frac{2\sigma}{\sqrt{\text{number of averaging points}}} \quad (\text{Eq. 2.11})$$

$$\text{Rectangular distribution uncertainty} = \frac{\text{full width}}{\sqrt{3}} \quad (\text{Eq. 2.12})$$

The hourly precision is estimated from the zero count variability, which is directly related to the photon-counting precision of the PMT. The hourly mean ( $\bar{x}$ ) of the zero measurements is subtracted from each individual measurement of the respective hour ( $x-\bar{x}$ ) to give hourly frequency distributions. Photon-counting frequency distributions are best described by a Poisson distribution, however, at high photon-counting rates they become indistinguishable from a Gaussian distribution [137]. With a yearly mean background count rate of 1400-3000 count  $s^{-1}$  between 2014 and 2019, the frequency distributions can be assumed as Gaussian. Examples of hourly frequency distributions can be observed in Figure 2.6. The standard deviation of each hourly frequency distribution is calculated and divided by the interpolated sensitivity to give a  $2\sigma$  NO precision for 1 s data of  $23.4 \pm 20.3$  pptV for the hours between January 2014 and August 2019. The  $2\sigma$  NO precision for hourly averaged data is  $1.0 \pm 0.9$  pptV. The hourly precisions reported here are in good agreement with the previously reported  $1\sigma$  precision of 0.30 pptV [44] and the  $2\sigma$  precision of 0.6-1.7 pptV [23] for the same instrument. The  $\text{NO}_2$  precisions are determined by taking the conversion efficiency of the respective converters



**Figure 2.6:** Examples of hourly frequency distributions of the calculated zero variability.

into account. The hourly  $2\sigma$   $\text{NO}_2$  precision for hourly averaged data between March 2017 and August 2019 becomes  $1.5 \pm 0.8$  pptV and  $2.7 \pm 2.2$  pptV for the BLC and PLC, respectively. The determined  $\text{NO}_2$  precisions are within the interval of previously reported precisions for the same instrument [23, 44]. The uncertainty of the hourly measurements is estimated by combining all the uncertainties associated with the measurements. This includes uncertainties in the calibrations, artefact determinations, and  $\text{O}_3$  corrections as well as the precision of the instrument. The precision of the NO and  $\text{NO}_2$  measurements are both included in the total uncertainty of the  $\text{NO}_2$  measurements as the NO measurements are subtracted from the  $\text{NO}_2$  measurements. Each term is converted into pptV to be able to combine them. All the uncertainties are combined using uncertainty propagation:

$$\text{Accuracy} = \sqrt{\text{Precision}^2 + \text{Artefact}^2 + \text{Calibration}^2 + \text{O}_3 \text{ Correction}^2}$$

(Eq. 2.13)

Uncertainty in the calibrations is caused by uncertainty in the flow of the calibration gas, the concentration of the calibration gas, the sensitivity and the conversion efficiency of the instrument as well as the drift in the sensitivity and conversion efficiency between each calibration. The total uncertainty in the calibrations is determined as the propagation of each term. Each term is calculated as a percentage to be able to combine them before converting the total calibration uncertainty to pptV to combine it with the other uncertainty terms. According to the manufacturers the sample and calibration mass flow controllers have an uncertainty of 1%, which has been confirmed by a gillibrator bubble flowmeter. The uncertainty of the concentration of the NO standard used for calibration is known to  $\pm 1\%$  (British Oxygen Company (BOC), certified to UK National Physical Laboratory (NPL) standard) (BOC certifies that NO/N<sub>2</sub> standards are stable for 5 years). To estimate the uncertainty in the sensitivity and conversion efficiency, the uncertainties in each measurement used to determine them must be estimated. Equation 2.4 and 2.5 describe the calculation of the sensitivity and conversion efficiency of the instrument, respectively. The spread of each type of measurement used can be described by a normal distribution. The percentage uncertainty in the sensitivity and the conversion efficiency can therefore be determined by equation 2.14 and 2.15, respectively.

$$\text{Sensitivity uncertainty} = \frac{u_{\text{NO}_{(1)}}}{\text{NO}_{(1)}} \quad (\text{Eq. 2.14})$$

$$\text{CE uncertainty} = \sqrt{\left(\frac{u_{\text{NO.c}_{(1)}}}{\text{NO.c}_{(1)}}\right)^2 + \left(\frac{u_{\text{NO.c}_{(2)}}}{\text{NO.c}_{(2)}}\right)^2 + \left(\frac{u_{\text{NO}_{(1)}}}{\text{NO}_{(1)}}\right)^2 + \left(\frac{u_{\text{NO}_{(2)}}}{\text{NO}_{(2)}}\right)^2} \quad (\text{Eq. 2.15})$$

The drift between calibrations contains two terms; one for the sensitivity and one for the conversion efficiency when estimating the uncertainty for NO<sub>2</sub>. Both terms are determined as the absolute difference between two measurements. The distribution is assumed to be rectangular as only two measure-

ments are known – each calibration. The differences are therefore divided by  $\sqrt{3}$  to get the uncertainties. To get them as percentages they are divided by the last determined sensitivity and conversion efficiency, respectively. The total uncertainty in the calibration is estimated to be  $2.78 \pm 8.05$  % for NO,  $3.44 \pm 9.32$  % for NO<sub>2</sub> using the BLC, and  $3.52 \pm 8.67$  % for NO<sub>2</sub> using the PLC for the calibrations between January 2014 and August 2019. The individual terms and final uncertainties in the calibrations are summarized in Table 2.3.

**Table 2.3:** Calculated uncertainties associated with the calibrations. The values in bold are the combined uncertainties for each type of measurement. Each uncertainty is given as the mean uncertainty  $\pm 2$  standard deviations of the calibration data between January 2014 and August 2019 for NO and from March 2017 to August 2019 for both NO<sub>2</sub> measurements.

Source of uncertainty	Probability distribution	Uncertainty (%)
Flow	Normal	1.00
Cal. gas concentration	Normal	1.00
Sensitivity	Normal	$0.16 \pm 0.11$
Drift sensitivity	Rectangular	$2.01 \pm 8.45$
CE BLC	Normal	$0.44 \pm 0.45$
Drift CE BLC	Rectangular	$1.24 \pm 5.61$
CE PLC	Normal	$0.45 \pm 0.39$
Drift CE PLC	Rectangular	$1.43 \pm 4.86$
Cal. uncertainty NO		<b><math>2.78 \pm 8.05</math></b>
Cal. uncertainty NO <sub>2</sub> BLC		<b><math>3.44 \pm 9.32</math></b>
Cal. uncertainty NO <sub>2</sub> PLC		<b><math>3.52 \pm 8.67</math></b>

The NO artefact is determined every night using the measurements between 21.00-03.00 UTC-1 (local time). The uncertainty can be described by a normal distribution and the uncertainty is, therefore, estimated from the standard deviation and number of the measurements used to determine the artefact. The NO<sub>2</sub> artefact is determined from measurements of PAG Zero air every 61 hours, where only 3 measurements are used for the artefact. The uncertainty is assumed to be rectangular due to the low amount of measurements used. The difference between the highest and lowest of the PAG Zero measurements is used to get the full-width. As the BLC artefact is corrected using the

PLC measurement, the uncertainty in the correction is also determined in the same way and used in the propagation of uncertainties. The drift between the artefacts is estimated in the same way as the drift between the calibrations assuming a rectangular probability distribution. The total uncertainty in the NO and NO<sub>2</sub> BLC artefacts are estimated to be  $1.1 \pm 3.4$  pptV and  $7.2 \pm 7.2$  pptV, respectively. The individual terms and final uncertainties in the artefacts are summarized in Table 2.4.

**Table 2.4:** Calculated uncertainties associated with the artefact determinations. The values in bold are the combined uncertainties for each type of measurement. Each uncertainty is given as the mean uncertainty  $\pm 2$  standard deviations of the artefact data between January 2014 and August 2019 for NO and from March 2017 to August 2019 for both NO<sub>2</sub> measurements.

Source of uncertainty	Probability distribution	Uncertainty (pptV)
NO artefact	Normal	$0.6 \pm 1.1$
Drift NO artefact	Rectangular	$0.7 \pm 3.4$
NO artefact uncertainty		<b><math>1.1 \pm 3.4</math></b>
NO <sub>2</sub> artefact	Rectangular	$4.6 \pm 5.6$
NO <sub>2</sub> artefact correction	Rectangular	$0.1 \pm 1.6$
Drift NO <sub>2</sub> artefact	Rectangular	$3.0 \pm 6.7$
NO <sub>2</sub> artefact uncertainty		<b><math>7.2 \pm 7.2</math></b>

Lastly, the uncertainty associated with correcting the measurements for O<sub>3</sub> reactions in the inlet is estimated from the uncertainties in the rate coefficient and the O<sub>3</sub> concentration. The rate coefficient used is  $1.8 \times 10^{-14}$  with an uncertainty of 20% at 298K, which has been evaluated based on 6 studies of the reaction [19]. The uncertainty in the O<sub>3</sub> concentration is  $\pm 0.07$  ppbV. With measured concentrations in the range 5-60 ppbV, the uncertainty becomes 0.1-1.4%. The combined uncertainty using propagation of uncertainties, therefore, becomes  $20 \pm 0.001\%$ .

The total hourly uncertainty for each of the three measurements are determined by combining all the uncertainties summarised in Table 2.5 using propagation of uncertainties as described in equation 2.13. The precisions are already calculated as hourly precisions in pptV. The calibration uncertainties

**Table 2.5:** Calculated uncertainties associated with the NO<sub>x</sub> measurements. The values in bold are the combined uncertainties for each type of measurement. Each uncertainty is given as the mean uncertainty  $\pm$  2 standard deviations of the data between January 2014 and August 2019 for NO and from March 2017 to August 2019 for both NO<sub>2</sub> measurements.

Source of Uncertainty	Probability Distribution	Uncertainty (%)	Uncertainty (pptV)
Hourly precision/repeatability NO	Normal		1.0 $\pm$ 0.9
Hourly precision/repeatability NO <sub>2</sub> BLC	Normal		1.5 $\pm$ 0.9
Hourly precision/repeatability NO <sub>2</sub> PLC	Normal		2.7 $\pm$ 2.2
Total calibration uncertainty NO		2.78 $\pm$ 8.05	0.0 $\pm$ 0.3
Total calibration uncertainty NO <sub>2</sub> BLC		3.44 $\pm$ 9.32	0.3 $\pm$ 1.3
Total calibration uncertainty NO <sub>2</sub> PLC		3.52 $\pm$ 8.67	0.4 $\pm$ 1.3
Total NO artefact uncertainty			1.1 $\pm$ 3.4
Total NO <sub>2</sub> artefact uncertainty			7.2 $\pm$ 7.2
Hourly O <sub>3</sub> correction uncertainty NO	Normal	20.00 $\pm$ 0.001	0.3 $\pm$ 1.1
Hourly O <sub>3</sub> correction uncertainty NO <sub>2</sub> BLC	Normal	20.00 $\pm$ 0.001	2.5 $\pm$ 6.8
Hourly O <sub>3</sub> correction uncertainty NO <sub>2</sub> PLC	Normal	20.00 $\pm$ 0.001	2.6 $\pm$ 6.4
Total hourly uncertainty NO			<b>1.4 <math>\pm</math> 1.5</b>
Total hourly uncertainty NO <sub>2</sub> BLC			<b>8.4 <math>\pm</math> 7.5</b>
Total hourly uncertainty NO <sub>2</sub> PLC			<b>4.4 <math>\pm</math> 5.8</b>

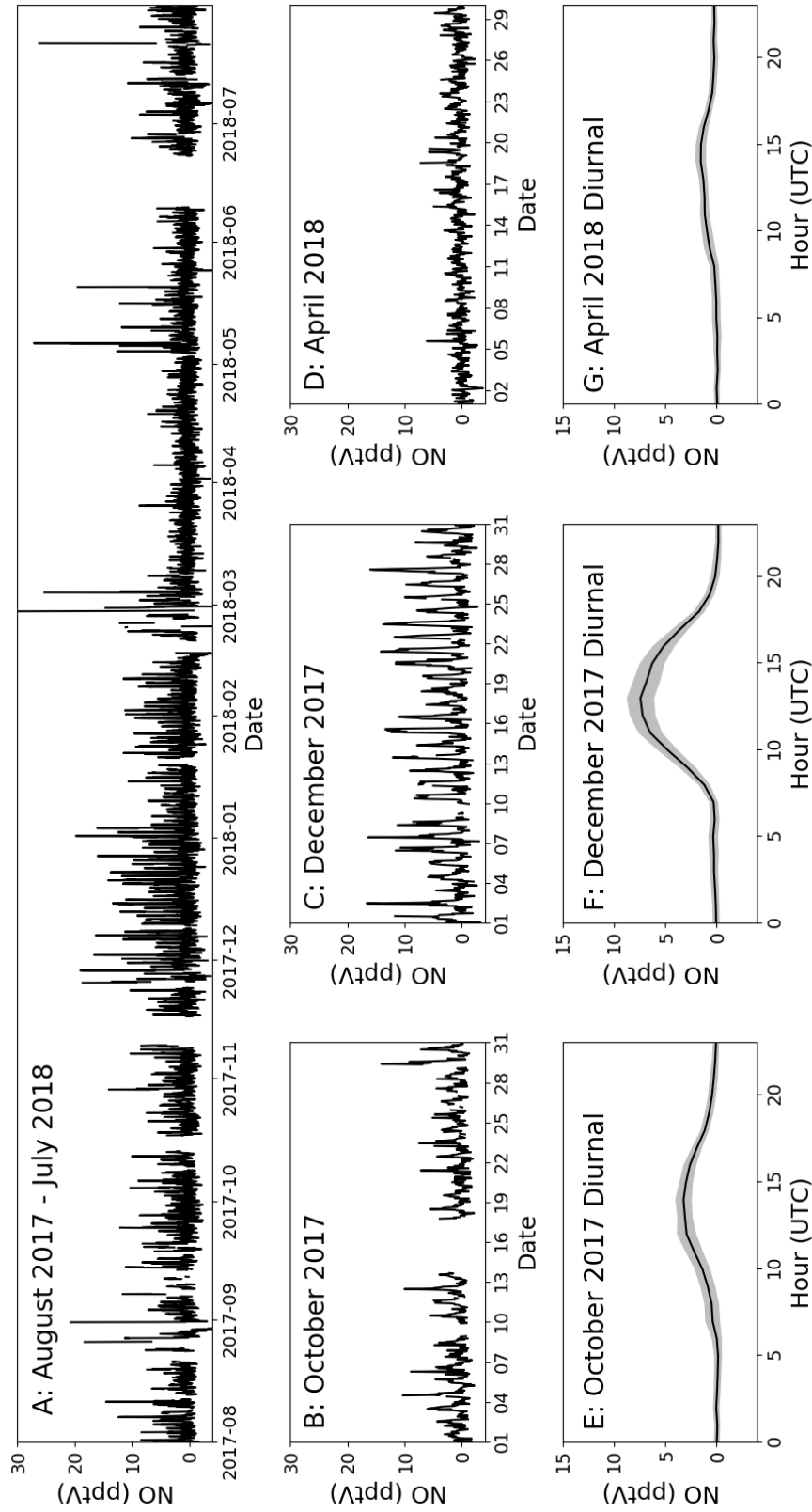


are interpolated between each calibration and multiplied by the hourly concentrations of NO and NO<sub>2</sub> to get hourly uncertainties in pptV. The artefact uncertainties are interpolated between each artefact determination. And the uncertainty due to ozone corrections are determined by multiplying the determined uncertainties in percentage with the hourly concentrations of NO and NO<sub>2</sub>. The hourly uncertainties are determined to be  $1.4 \pm 1.5$  pptV,  $8.4 \pm 7.5$  pptV, and  $4.4 \pm 5.8$  pptV for NO, NO<sub>2</sub> BLC, and NO<sub>2</sub> PLC, respectively. Approximately half of the PLC uncertainty is caused by a bias from the O<sub>3</sub> correction, however, both the NO and BLC measurement uncertainties are dominated by noise from the precision and artefact determinations.

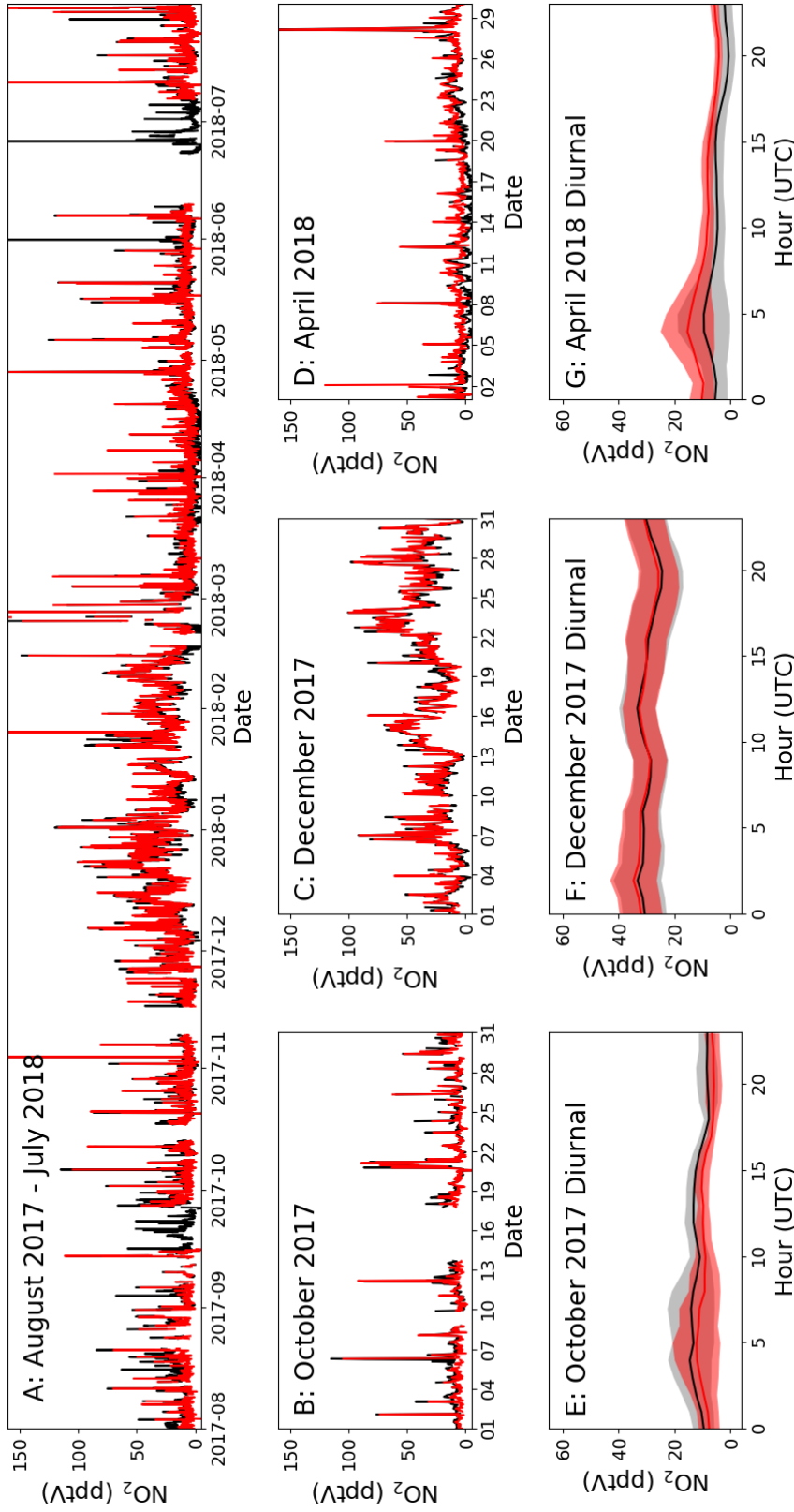
## 2.5 Results: Example of Data

The first year of data (August 1<sup>st</sup> 2017 to July 31<sup>st</sup> 2018) is chosen as an example of the resulting NO and NO<sub>2</sub> datasets. October 2017, December 2017, and April 2018 are used to highlight the seasonality in the mixing ratios observed during a year of measurements. Panel A in Figure 2.7 and 2.8 show the full O<sub>3</sub> corrected time series for NO and NO<sub>2</sub>, respectively. Panel B, C, and D in the two figures show the time series for the three chosen months and panel E, F, and G show the 3-hour rolling average diurnal cycles for the same months. Monthly diurnal cycles for NO and NO<sub>2</sub> for the entire year can be found in Figure D.1 and D.2, respectively.

Clear seasonality can be observed in the diurnal cycles of NO measurements with a maximum of  $\sim 7.5$  pptV in Winter and a minimum of  $\sim 2$  pptV in the spring and summer. This is in good agreement with that reported by Lee et al. (2009) [23], however, the seasonal diurnal cycles reported by Reed et al. (2017) [44] show less variability, which can be explained by interannual variation in the air masses arriving at the CVAO. The two NO<sub>2</sub> measurements are in general in good agreement when looking at the time series in Figure 2.8. Offsets of up to 10 pptV between the two measurements can be seen over

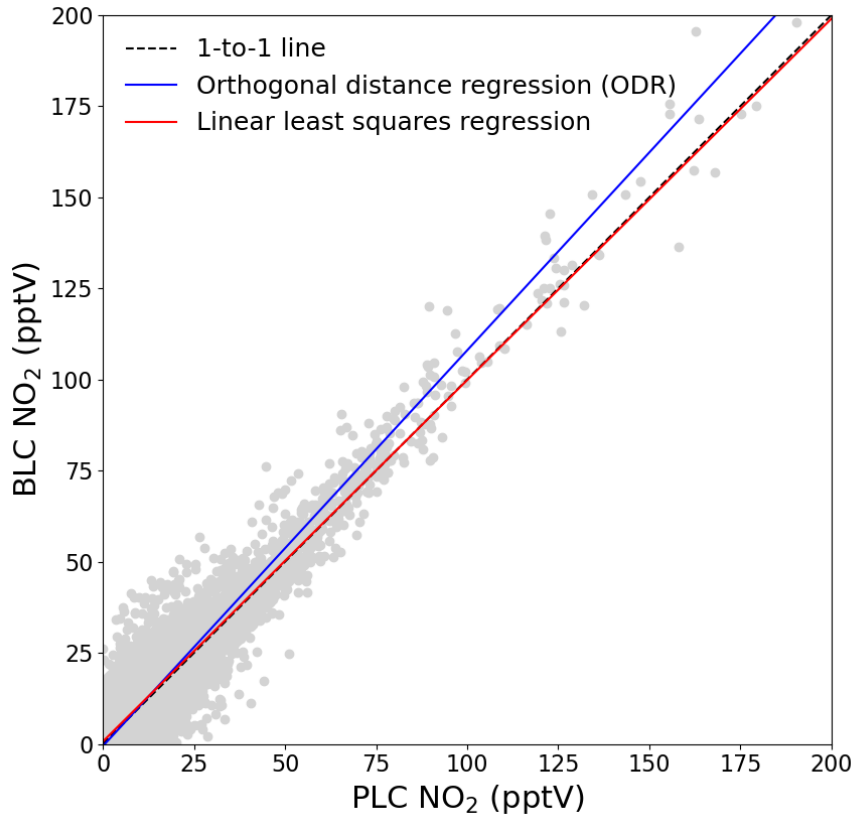


**Figure 2.7:** Panel A show the time series for filtered  $O_3$  corrected NO from August 1<sup>st</sup> 2017 to July 31<sup>st</sup> 2018. Panel B, C and D zoom in on October 2017, December 2017 and April 2018, respectively. Panel E, F and G show the average diurnal cycle of NO for October 2017, December 2017 and April 2018, respectively, with the coloured areas being  $\pm 2$  standard errors. If there are less than 15 measurements available for the hour, it is not included in the diurnal.



**Figure 2.8:** Panel A show the time series of filtered O<sub>3</sub> corrected NO<sub>2</sub> from August 1<sup>st</sup> 2017 to July 31<sup>st</sup> 2018 for the BLC (black) and PLC (red). Panel B, C and D zoom in on October 2017, December 2017 and April 2018, respectively, with the red line being the PLC and the black line being the BLC. Panel E, F and G show the average diurnal cycle of NO<sub>2</sub> for October 2017, December 2017 and April 2018, respectively, with the red line being the PLC and the black being the BLC and the coloured areas being  $\pm 2$  standard errors. If there are less than 15 measurements available for the hour, it is not included in the diurnal.

some time periods (E.g. April, Panel D), which are most likely caused by the calculated BLC artefact for those periods either being too high or too low due to potential differences in the composition of the ambient and PAG air. This is supported by the diurnal cycles having the same shape, but with an offset. Monthly diurnal cycles of the two NO<sub>2</sub> measurements agree within 2 standard errors except in August 2017, where the offset between the two measurements is larger than for the remaining months. It is currently unknown why August 2017 differs from the other reported months. NO<sub>2</sub> would be expected to decrease during the day due to photolysis, however, the measurements show a fairly flat diurnal cycle for most months and a small increase in daytime NO<sub>2</sub> is even evident in some months. Reed et al. (2017) [44] reported more pronounced seasonal daytime increases in NO<sub>2</sub> at the CVAO in 2014-2015 than what is observed here, which was proposed to be caused by photolysis of particulate nitrate (see chapter 4 for further details). Spikes in the early morning are noticeable in the NO<sub>2</sub> diurnal cycles for July-November, which correspond to the months with an average lower wind speed than the rest of the year (the diurnal cycle for April also shows a spike, however, it is caused by data from one morning). These spikes could be caused by local fishing boats passing upwind of the observatory in the morning hours, which will give a more prominent spike at low wind speed. Monthly wind speed diurnal cycles can be found in Figure D.3. The good agreement between the two NO<sub>2</sub> measurements observed in Figure 2.8 can also be observed in Figure 2.9, where the two are plotted against each other. The data points are scattered around the 1:1 line shown in black. A linear least squares regression (with uncertainty in the BLC measurements) and an orthogonal distance regression (ODR) (with uncertainty in both measurements) are performed to evaluate the scatter of the data points between August 2017 and 2019. The resulting regression lines are displayed in red (BLC = 0.99 × PLC + 0.7 pptV) and blue (BLC = 1.08 × PLC - 0.6 pptV), respectively. The deviation in the slope from 1 for both regressions are consistent with the uncertainty in the measured NO<sub>2</sub> artefact



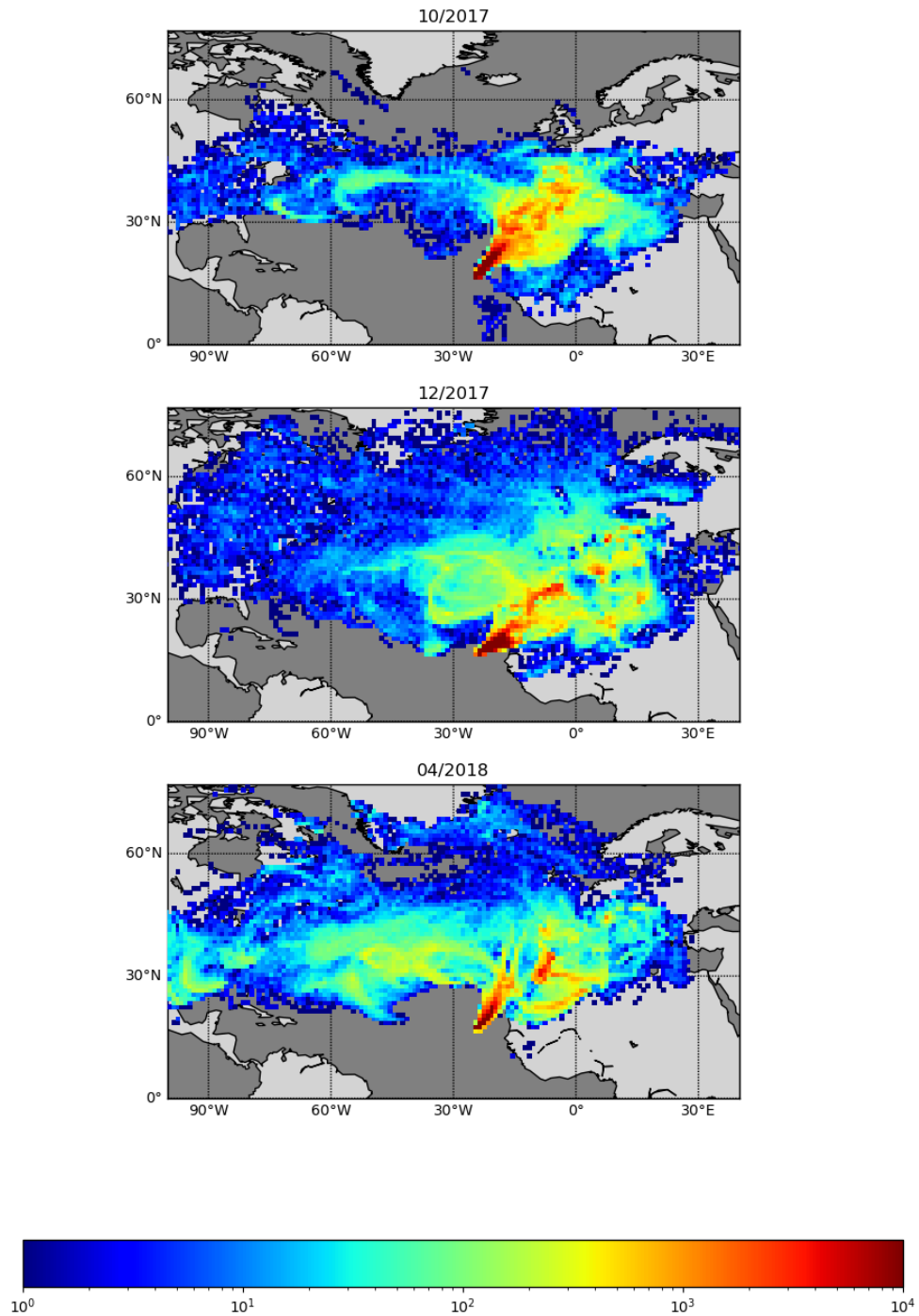
**Figure 2.9:** The BLC NO<sub>2</sub> mixing ratio is plotted against the PLC NO<sub>2</sub> mixing ratio. The black dashed line shows the 1-to-1 relationship. The red line is the linear least square regression of the hourly data with uncertainty in y and the blue line is the orthogonal distance regression with uncertainties in both the x and y.

which has been determined to be  $7.2 \pm 7.2$  pptV.

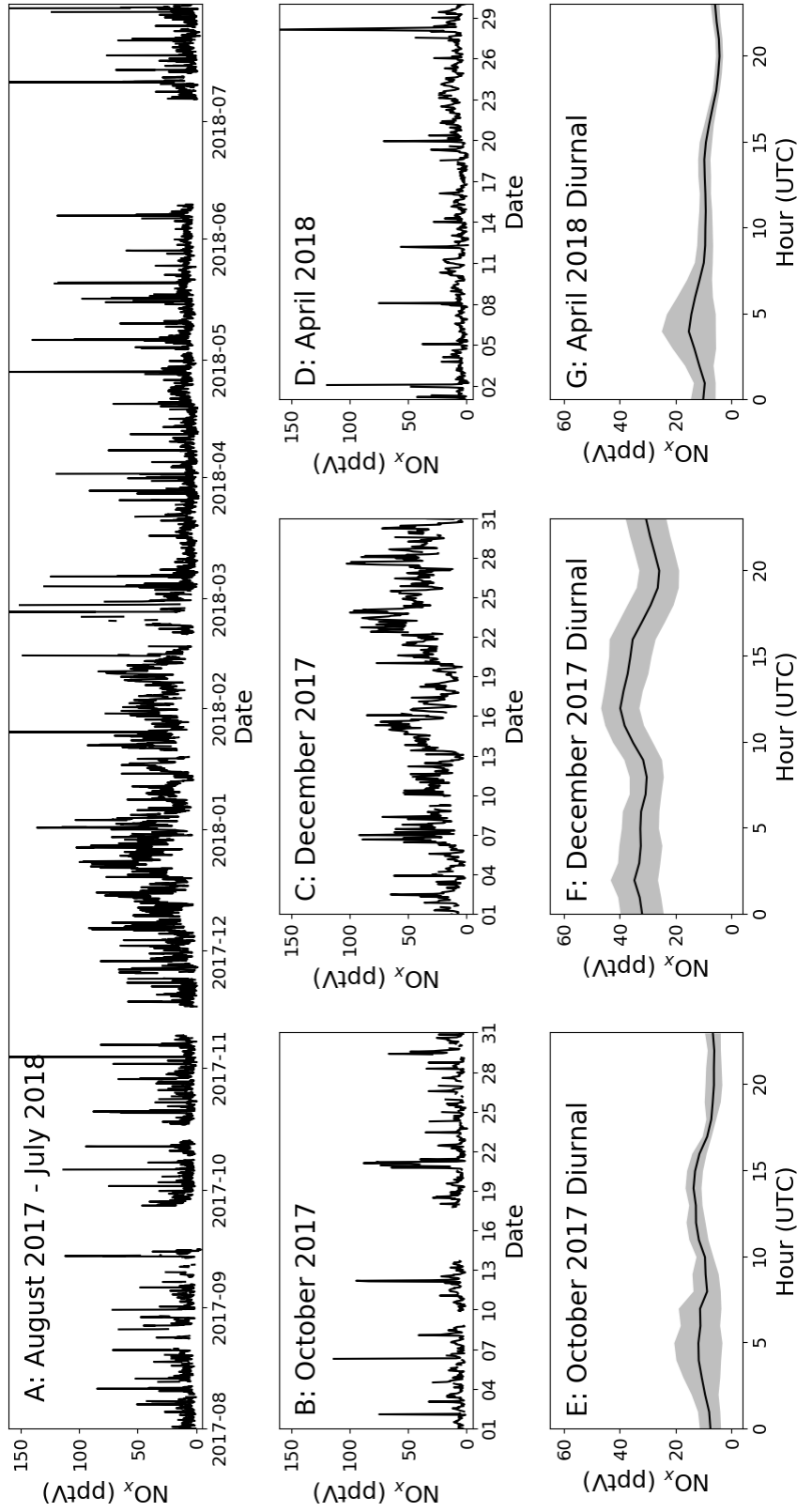
The seasonality of the NO measurements can be explained by a combination of the variation of the origin of the air masses arriving at the CVAO, meteorology, photolysis rates, and seasonality of emissions. Back trajectories of the three months used as examples are shown in Figure 2.10. FLEXPART version 10.4 is used in backwards mode, driven by pressure level data from Global Forecast System (GFS) reanalyses at  $0.5^\circ \times 0.5^\circ$  resolution [138, 139]. 10-day back-trajectory simulations are initialised every 6 hours, releasing 1000 particles from the CVAO site. Further information on FLEXPART can be found in Appendix B. During the winter maximum (December) the back-trajectories

indicate that the air reaching the CVAO is largely dominated by African air, compared to during the spring minimum (April), which is dominated by Atlantic marine air. Large west African cities such as Dakar and Nouakchott, and/or the shipping lanes to the east/northeast of Cabo Verde, are potential candidates for the source of elevated  $\text{NO}_x$ . The NO mixing ratios measured in October are higher than those in April and lower than in December. This may be due in part to the influence of polluted African air arriving at Cabo Verde, which is more prominent in October than in April, but less so than in December. The  $\text{NO}_2$  and the total  $\text{NO}_x$  ( $\text{NO} + \text{PLC NO}_2$ , Figure 2.11) similarly show higher levels in December than April, but the mixing ratios observed in October are similar to those in April. It should be noted that some of the days with high percentages of African air have missing data or wind directions from other places than the north east.

From Table 2.6 it can be observed that the NO,  $\text{NO}_2$ , and  $\text{NO}_x$  measurements at the CVAO compare well to the few other measurements in the remote marine boundary layer as well as background sites in Alert, Canada and measurements in the free troposphere. A wintertime seasonal increase in NO,  $\text{NO}_2$ , and  $\text{NO}_x$  can be observed during December-February, which corresponds to the months when surface air masses arrive at Cabo Verde from western Africa [23, 114].



**Figure 2.10:** Back trajectories estimated for October 2017, December 2017, and April 2018. FLEXPART version 10.4 is used in backwards mode, driven by pressure level data from Global Forecast System (GFS) reanalyses at  $0.5^\circ \times 0.5^\circ$  resolution [138, 139]. 10-day back-trajectory simulations are initialised every 6 hours, releasing 1000 particles from the CVAO site.



**Figure 2.11:** Panel A show the time series for total NO<sub>x</sub> (NO + NO<sub>2</sub> PLC) from August 1<sup>st</sup> 2017 to July 31<sup>st</sup> 2018. Panel B, C and D zoom in on October 2017, December 2017 and April 2018, respectively. Panel E, F and G show the average diurnal cycle of NO<sub>x</sub> for October 2017, December 2017 and April 2018, respectively, with the coloured areas being ±2 standard errors. If there are less than 15 measurements available for the hour, it is not included in the diurnal.



**Table 2.6** NO, NO<sub>2</sub>, and NO<sub>x</sub> mixing ratios at different low NO<sub>x</sub> sites.

	NO (pptV)	NO <sub>2</sub> (pptV)	NO <sub>x</sub> (pptV)	Reference
<b>Tropospheric Marine</b>				
CVAO, Cape Verde 2017-2018 <sup>a</sup>	2-10	5-50	7-60	This study
Cape Grim, Australia <sup>a</sup>	1-6	3-6	4-12	[43]
SAGA3, Pacific Ocean, Cruise <sup>b</sup>	2.9 ± 0.1			[140]
ASTEX, North Atlantic, Cruise <sup>c</sup>	5 ± 4	29 ± 8		[141]
WOCE, Indian Ocean, Cruise <sup>d</sup>	~ 5	18-40		[142]
<b>Background Sites</b>				
Alert, Canada <sup>e</sup>	0.2-2.8	1.3-10.8		[143]
South Pole <sup>f</sup>	~ 10			[144]
<b>Free Troposphere</b>				
Mauna Loa, USA <sup>g</sup>	9.4	29.6	32	[145]
Pico Mountain, Portugal <sup>h</sup>	0-9	19-30	20-37	[146]
NASA GTE, Pacific Ocean, Aircraft <sup>i</sup>	~ 1			[147]
Svalbard, Norway <sup>j</sup>			27.7 ± 24	[148]

<sup>a</sup>Measurements made during the SOAPEX (Southern Ocean Atmospheric Photochemistry EXperiment) campaign during Austral summer in 1995. <sup>b</sup>Measurements from the Soviet-American Gases and Aerosols (SAGA) campaign between Hawaii and American Samoa between February and March. <sup>c</sup>Measurements from 6 clean days on the Atlantic Stratocumulus Transition Experiment (ASTEX). <sup>d</sup>Measurements from the World Ocean Circulation Experiment (WOCE) between South Africa and Sri Lanka. <sup>e</sup>Measurements made during 24-hour darkness and in spring. <sup>f</sup>Measurements made from January-March 1997 at the German Antarctic research station, Neumayer. <sup>g</sup>Measurements made during the Mauna Loa Observatory Photochemistry Experiment (MLOPEX) in May 1988. <sup>h</sup>Measurements made at Mount Pico between July 2002 and August 2005. <sup>i</sup>Measurements made in the upper marine boundary layer from 13 flights between California and west of Hawaii. <sup>j</sup>Measurements made at the Ny-Ålesund Zeppelin mountain station on Svalbard during a spring campaign in 1994. <sup>k</sup>Daytime values.

## 2.6 Conclusions

NO<sub>2</sub> was measured at a remote marine site by photolytic conversion to NO followed by chemiluminescence detection, using two different methods for conversion. A photolytic NO<sub>2</sub> converter with external diodes and a quartz photolysis cell (PLC) has been installed at the Cape Verde Atmospheric Observatory and the NO<sub>2</sub> measurements have been compared to those of the historical BLC used at the site, which has internal diodes and a reaction chamber made of Teflon-like barium doped material. The two measurements show good agreement ( $\text{BLC} = 0.99 \times \text{PLC} + 0.7 \text{ pptV}$ , linear least squares analysis) with small differences due to uncertainties in the estimations of the BLC NO<sub>2</sub> artefact. Even though the PLC has a lower conversion efficiency ( $\text{CE} = 52 \pm 4\%$ ) than the BLC ( $\text{CE} = 85 \pm 4\%$ ), it is preferred due to its assumed negligible artefact as a consequence of having non-porous/non-reactive walls. The assumption of a zero artefact causes the hourly uncertainty of the NO<sub>2</sub> measurements to be roughly halved. With  $2\sigma$  hourly precisions of  $1.0 \pm 0.9 \text{ pptV}$ ,  $1.5 \pm 0.8 \text{ pptV}$ , and  $2.7 \pm 2.2 \text{ pptV}$  and  $2\sigma$  hourly uncertainties of  $1.4 \pm 1.5 \text{ pptV}$ ,  $8.4 \pm 7.5 \text{ pptV}$ , and  $4.4 \pm 5.8 \text{ pptV}$  for NO, NO<sub>2</sub> BLC, and NO<sub>2</sub> PLC, respectively, the instrument has a high repeatability and low uncertainties for all the measurements. The mixing ratios observed at the CVAO (NO: 2-10 pptV, NO<sub>2</sub>: 5-50 pptV, and NO<sub>x</sub>: 7-60 pptV at midday) are in good agreement with previous measurements at the CVAO as well as other remote measurements around the world. However, NO<sub>2</sub> and NO<sub>x</sub> show a slight increase during the day, which would not be expected from established NO<sub>x</sub> chemistry. This suggests a photolytic source of NO<sub>x</sub>, which has previously been proposed to be photolysis of particulate nitrate. This potential source is discussed and investigated in details in chapter 4.

Long-term remote measurements, which are not subject to local pollution, are ideal to test our current knowledge on. The measurements shown in this chapter together with additional years of data and other measurements are

used in chapter 3 to investigate the photostationary state of  $\text{NO}_x$  and  $\text{O}_3$  in the remote MBL.

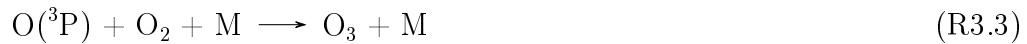
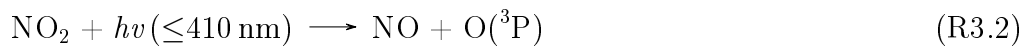
## Chapter 3

# Fundamental Oxidation Processes in the Remote Marine Atmosphere Investigated Using the NO-NO<sub>2</sub>-O<sub>3</sub> Photostationary State

Luis Neves has done the day-to-day maintenance of instruments, while I have had the overall responsibility of running the NO<sub>x</sub> instrument while Shalini Punjabi (University of York) and Katie Read (University of York) have run the remaining instruments. Lisa Whalley (University of Leeds) has helped Katie with processing the photolysis measurements. Beth Nelson (University of York) has run the chemical box model, Matthew Rowlinson (University of York) has run the FLEXPART back trajectories, and Tomás Sherwen (University of York) has run the GEOS-Chem model. I have used the measurements and the model outputs to do the data analysis.

### 3.1 Introduction

Tropospheric NO, NO<sub>2</sub> and O<sub>3</sub> are rapidly interconverted during the day via reactions (R3.1-R3.3), where NO is oxidised by O<sub>3</sub> into NO<sub>2</sub>, which is then photolyzed into NO and O(<sup>3</sup>P), followed by a fast reaction of O(<sup>3</sup>P) with O<sub>2</sub> to return O<sub>3</sub>.



The photostationary state (PSS) equilibrium between NO and NO<sub>2</sub> is reached within minutes [149] if it is not impacted by fresh NO<sub>x</sub> emissions and if the photolysis rate does not change quickly such as under rapidly changing cloud coverage [150]. The photostationary state can be described by the Leighton ratio [149] (Eq. 3.1), where  $j\text{NO}_2$  is the photolysis rate of NO<sub>2</sub> and  $\varphi$  is the PSS parameter.

$$\varphi = \frac{j\text{NO}_2[\text{NO}_2]}{k_{3.1}[\text{NO}][\text{O}_3]} \quad (\text{Eq. 3.1})$$

Under very polluted conditions, where O<sub>3</sub> is the only oxidant converting NO to NO<sub>2</sub>,  $\varphi$  is equal to 1 and the NO<sub>2</sub> at PSS can be estimated from the measured NO, O<sub>3</sub>, and  $j\text{NO}_2$  (Eq. 3.2).

$$[\text{NO}_2]_{\text{PSS}} = \frac{k_{3.1}[\text{NO}][\text{O}_3]}{j\text{NO}_2} \quad (\text{Eq. 3.2})$$

Deviations from  $\varphi = 1$  suggest the presence of additional chemistry occurring [151], particularly the conversion of NO to NO<sub>2</sub> by reaction with an other oxidant than O<sub>3</sub>, such as hydroperoxy radicals (HO<sub>2</sub>) and peroxy radicals (RO<sub>2</sub>) (R3.4-R3.5, where R in the peroxy radicals represents any organic functional group) or with halogen oxides (IO, BrO; R3.6-R3.7) in the marine

atmosphere.



By including these additional NO oxidation reactions, the  $\text{NO}_2$  concentration at PSS can be estimated using equation (3.3). The photostationary state of NO- $\text{NO}_2$ - $\text{O}_3$  can also be used to estimate the sum of  $\text{HO}_2$  and  $\text{RO}_2$  ( $\text{RO}_x$ ) or the sum of  $\text{BrO}$  and  $\text{IO}$  ( $\text{XO}$ ) in the atmosphere using equation (3.4) and (3.5) and assuming that  $k_{3.4} = k_{3.5}$  and  $k_{3.6} = k_{3.7}$ , respectively:

$$[\text{NO}_2]_{\text{PSS ext.}} = \frac{(k_{3.1}[\text{O}_3] + k_{3.4}[\text{RO}_2] + k_{3.5}[\text{HO}_2] + k_{3.6}[\text{IO}] + k_{3.7}[\text{BrO}])[\text{NO}]}{j\text{NO}_2} \quad (\text{Eq. 3.3})$$

$$[\text{RO}_2] + [\text{HO}_2] = \frac{j\text{NO}_2[\text{NO}_2] - (k_{3.1}[\text{O}_3] + k_{3.6}[\text{IO}] + k_{3.7}[\text{BrO}])[\text{NO}]}{k_{3.4,3.5}[\text{NO}]} \quad (\text{Eq. 3.4})$$

$$[\text{IO}] + [\text{BrO}] = \frac{j\text{NO}_2[\text{NO}_2] - (k_{3.1}[\text{O}_3] + k_{3.4}[\text{RO}_2] + k_{3.5}[\text{HO}_2])[\text{NO}]}{k_{3.6,3.7}[\text{NO}]} \quad (\text{Eq. 3.5})$$

Previous studies reporting deviations in the PSS parameter to estimate  $\text{RO}_x$  concentrations in the atmosphere are summarised in Table 3.1, which compares  $[\text{RO}_x]_{\text{PSS}}$  against measured and/or modelled  $[\text{RO}_x]$ . Measurements of  $\text{RO}_x$  are predominantly conducted using chemical amplification, where each  $\text{RO}_2$  and  $\text{HO}_2$  molecule in ambient air leads to the formation of several  $\text{NO}_2$  molecules by chain reactions caused by the addition of high concentrations of NO and CO [152]. As halogen oxides also convert NO to  $\text{NO}_2$ , the chemical amplification techniques should also be sensitive to them. The resultant  $\text{NO}_2$  can be detected and converted back to a  $\text{RO}_x$  concentration by quantification

of the chain length of the reactions via calibration, typically using known concentrations of  $\text{CH}_3\text{O}_2$  or peroxyacetyl ( $\text{CH}_3\text{C}(\text{O})\text{O}_2$ ) radicals [152–154]. Since the basis of the chemical amplification technique is detection of  $\text{RO}_x$  radicals from their ability to oxidise  $\text{NO}$  to  $\text{NO}_2$  (R3.4 and R3.5), which is also used to estimate  $\text{RO}_x$  from the PSS, the  $\text{RO}_x$  concentrations determined from these methods would be expected to agree reasonably well. However, PSS-derived  $\text{RO}_x$  concentrations are generally higher than both measured and modelled values in rural conditions [150, 155–158] with exceptions such as in the Pearl River Delta where PSS-derived and measured  $\text{RO}_x$  were comparable [157]. During campaigns in relatively clean regions with moderate influence from pollution (Amazon Basin and Arabian Peninsula), PSS-derived  $\text{RO}_x$  levels have been shown to be in good agreement with modelled  $\text{RO}_x$  [159, 160]. In the remote marine boundary layer (MBL), PSS-derived  $\text{RO}_x$  has been observed to be 1.27 times higher than the measured  $\text{RO}_x$  over the South Atlantic Ocean, however, the measured  $\text{RO}_x$  was approximately 4 times higher than modelled [161].

The difference between measured, modelled, and PSS-derived  $\text{RO}_x$  can be due to a variety of reasons.  $\text{RO}_x$  concentrations calculated by box models rely on comprehensive constraint from co-measured trace gases and a reaction scheme which accurately represents the most important photochemical processes. Incomplete characterization of ambient trace gases and/or reaction schemes can therefore result in uncertain  $\text{RO}_x$  predictions. Large deviations (factor of  $\sim 3$ ) between modelled and measured  $\text{RO}_x$  levels in a pine forest in the Rocky Mountains were attributed to a combination of a missing photolytic source of  $\text{HO}_2$  at midday and a missing reaction forming  $\text{RO}_2$  independently of sunlight in the model scheme [166]. PSS-derived  $\text{RO}_x$  can be significantly over- or underestimated if the PSS has not been established, for example due to rapidly changing photolysis rates or local sources of  $\text{NO}_x$  [150]. Another reason for overestimation of PSS-derived  $\text{RO}_x$  is  $\text{NO}_2$  measurement artefacts [170, 171], which results in overestimated  $\text{NO}_2$  concentrations. These are common in chemiluminescence instruments and can be due to photolytic

**Table 3.1:** Summary of previous studies which have compared  $[\text{RO}_x]_{\text{PSS}}$  against measured and/or modelled  $[\text{RO}_x]$  in rural, marine and remote conditions.

Location	$\text{NO}_x$ Instrument	$\text{NO}_x$	$\varphi^a$	$\frac{[\text{RO}_x]_{\text{PSS}}}{[\text{RO}_x]_{\text{Measured}}}$	$\frac{[\text{RO}_x]_{\text{PSS}}}{[\text{RO}_x]_{\text{Modelled}}}$	$\frac{[\text{RO}_x]_{\text{Measured}}}{[\text{RO}_x]_{\text{Modelled}}}$	Ref.
<b>Rural conditions</b>							
Hohenpeissenberg, Germany	CLD with PLC <sup>c</sup>	NO; 50-7000 pptV	2-5.7 <sup>d</sup>	2-3 <sup>e</sup>	-	-	[150]
Pearl River Delta, China	CLD with PLC <sup>c</sup>	NO; 50-4000 pptV	1-8.5 <sup>d</sup>	$\sim 1^e$	2-10	$\sim 2^e$	[157]
Pabstthum, Germany	CLD with PLC <sup>c</sup>	1-7 ppbV	1.1-3.0 <sup>d</sup>	$\sim 4^e$	-	-	[158]
Idaho Hill, Colorado	CLD with PLC <sup>c</sup>	38 pptV-21.3 ppbV	-	2.1 (mean) <sup>e</sup>	-	$\sim 1^e$	[155,162]
Pine forest, Alabama	CLD with PLC <sup>c</sup>	1-5 ppbV	-	1-2 <sup>e</sup>	-	$\sim 1^e$	[156,163,164]
Essex, England	CLD with Mo <sup>g</sup>	NO; 0.3-9.9 ppbV	-	-	-	$\sim 1.4^e$	[165]
Ponderosa pine forest, Rocky Mountains	CLD with PLC <sup>c</sup>	NO; 100-150 pptV	-	-	-	$< 3^h$	[166]
<b>Marine/Remote with pollution</b>							
Arabian Peninsula	CLD with PLC <sup>c</sup> and CRDS <sup>i</sup>	$< 50$ pptV - $> 10$ ppbV	-	-	$\sim 1$	-	[159]
Amazon Basin (Manau)	CLD with PLC <sup>c</sup>	100 pptV-30 ppbV	-	-	$\sim 1^k$	-	[160]
<b>Remote/Marine conditions</b>							
South Atlantic Ocean	CLD with PLC <sup>c</sup>	$\text{NO}_2$ ; 3-20 pptV	1-12.5 <sup>l</sup>	1.27 <sup>e</sup>	$\sim 5$	$\sim 4^e$	[161]
Mauna Loa, Hawaii	CLD with PLC <sup>c</sup>	20-60 pptV	1.4-2.2	1.5-3.0 <sup>e</sup>	2-3.5	1.2-2 <sup>e</sup>	[167]
Mace Head, Ireland	CLD with TC <sup>m</sup>	$\text{NO} < 10$ pptV	-	-	-	$\sim 0.25^e$	[168,169]
Cape Grim, Tasmania	CLD with PLC <sup>c</sup>	$\text{NO}, 5$ pptV	-	-	-	$\sim 0.4^e$	[168,169]
Cabo Verde	CLD with PLC <sup>c</sup>	$< 50$ pptV	0.45-12.0 <sup>d</sup>	-	1.5 (median)	-	This study

<sup>a</sup>Without radicals and halogens. <sup>b</sup> $[\text{RO}_x] = [\text{HO}_2] + [\text{RO}_2]$ . <sup>c</sup>CLD with PLC = Detection by chemiluminescence with photolytic converter for  $\text{NO}_2$ . <sup>d</sup>Increasing  $\varphi$  with decreasing  $[\text{NO}]$ ,  $[\text{NO}_2]$  or  $[\text{NO}_x]$ . <sup>e</sup> $[\text{RO}_x]$  measured by chemical amplification. <sup>f</sup>Calculated/modelled using steady state theory. <sup>g</sup>CLD with Mo = Detection by chemiluminescence with molybdenum converter. <sup>h</sup> $[\text{RO}_x]$  measured by Peroxy Radical Chemical Ionization Mass Spectrometry (PeRCIMS). <sup>i</sup>CRDS = Cavity Ring down spectroscopy. <sup>k</sup>PSS derived  $[\text{RO}_x]$  was within the range of the modelled values. <sup>l</sup>Increasing  $\varphi$  with increasing  $[\text{NO}_2]$ . <sup>m</sup>CLD with TC = Detection by chemiluminescence with thermal converter.



or thermal decomposition of HONO, peroxyacetyl nitrate (PAN), and other nitrate molecules in the atmosphere [107, 108, 132, 170, 172–174].

Measurements of  $\text{RO}_x$  are also not without challenges due to effects from e.g. the high reactivity of  $\text{RO}_x$ , humidity, non-linearity of the  $\text{NO}_2$  detection, and formation of organic nitrates and nitrites. In the first chemical amplification instruments,  $\text{NO}_2$  was detected by luminol chemiluminescence, which has a non-linear response to  $\text{NO}_2$  resulting in the need for a multipoint calibration [155]. However, more recent instruments use Cavity Attenuated Phase Shift (CAPS) [154, 175], Laser Induced Fluorescence (LIF) [176], or Cavity Ring-Down Spectroscopy (CRDS) [177] for detection of  $\text{NO}_2$ , all of which have been shown to have a linear response. Chemical amplifiers are usually only calibrated for one or two types of peroxy radicals. However, the chain length of each peroxy radical varies, resulting in a different amount of  $\text{NO}_2$  production depending on the mixture of peroxy radicals present, which most likely lead to underestimations due to a lower sensitivity to other peroxy radicals than  $\text{CH}_3\text{O}_2$ , which most amplification instruments are calibrated for. Additionally, the chain length is significantly affected by humidity due to the increase in  $\text{HO}_2$  wall loss on wet surfaces and to an enhanced termination rate of  $\text{HO}_2$  by reaction with  $\text{NO}$  to give  $\text{HNO}_3$ .  $\text{HO}_2$  has been shown to form a complex with  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$  ( $\text{HO}_2\cdot\text{H}_2\text{O}$ ), which reacts 4-8 times faster with  $\text{NO}$ , creating  $\text{HNO}_3$ , at 50% relative humidity (RH) compared to under dry conditions [175, 178, 179]. This leads to the measured chain length decreasing by a factor of two when going from dry conditions to 40% RH and by a factor of three at 70% RH [175, 180]. Finally, the chain length is impacted by the gas reagents ( $\text{NO}$  and  $\text{CO}$ ). Peroxy radicals and alkoxy radicals ( $\text{RO}$ ) can react with  $\text{NO}$  to create organic nitrates and nitrites, which terminates the chain reaction, preventing further radical propagation processes. This is favoured by longer chain peroxy radicals, and at high  $\text{NO}$  concentrations. The formation yield of organic nitrates and nitrites differs from a few percent to up to  $\sim 23\%$  depending on the nature of the R group present [175]. It is therefore important to determine the optimal

concentrations of reagent gas for each individual instrument as it could vary with what material has been used in the reactor. Some of these challenges can be overcome by using  $\text{RO}_x\text{LIF}$  (laser induced fluorescence), where the sum of  $\text{RO}_x$  is determined without the amplification step, which removes the problem with varying chain lengths [181].

In the presence of sufficient levels of  $\text{NO}$ , additional ambient peroxy radicals not accounted for in photochemical models should lead to an underestimation of the simulated production rate of  $\text{O}_3$ , which occurs via reactions (R3.4) and (R3.5) followed by photolysis of  $\text{NO}_2$ . The production of  $\text{O}_3$  ( $P(\text{O}_3)$ ) can be calculated using equation (3.6):

$$P(\text{O}_3) = k_{3.4}[\text{NO}][\text{RO}_2] + k_{3.5}[\text{NO}][\text{HO}_2] \quad (\text{Eq. 3.6})$$

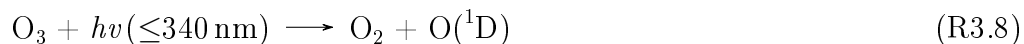
Volz-Thomas et al. (2003) calculated  $\text{O}_3$  production rates from PSS-derived and chemical amplification-measured  $\text{RO}_x$  during the BERLIOZ campaign in Pabstthum, Germany, resulting in an average of  $\sim 20 \text{ ppbV h}^{-1}$  and  $\sim 2 \text{ ppbV h}^{-1}$  across the campaign, respectively. The large difference was credited to an unknown process that converts  $\text{NO}$  into  $\text{NO}_2$  without causing additional  $\text{O}_3$  production [158]. This is possible if  $\text{NO}$  is oxidised by an oxidant which also destroys  $\text{O}_3$ , similarly to halogen atoms/halogen oxides. This hypothesis is consistent with observations by Parrish et al. (1986) at a mountain station in Colorado, where a missing oxidant of photolytic origin was identified [164]. It was shown that if the  $\text{NO}$  to  $\text{NO}_2$  oxidation was completely due to  $\text{RO}_x$ , the increased  $\text{O}_3$  production would result in  $\text{O}_3$  mixing ratios significantly higher than measured, yet if the oxidant exhibited similar reaction mechanisms to  $\text{IO}$ , extremely high (70 pptV) mixing ratios of  $\text{IO}$  would be needed [164]. These  $\text{IO}$  levels are more than an order of magnitude higher than observations in the marine atmosphere [13, 182–184] and would have a massive impact on the  $\text{OH}/\text{HO}_2$  ratio.

In regions where the net  $\text{O}_3$  production is negligible or negative during

the day due to very low NO levels, it is more relevant to compare the net ozone production rate (NOPR) to the observed change in O<sub>3</sub>. The chemical NOPR can be calculated as the difference between the photochemical processes producing and destroying O<sub>3</sub>:

$$\text{NOPR} = \text{P}(\text{O}_3) - \text{L}(\text{O}_3) \quad (\text{Eq. 3.7})$$

where P(O<sub>3</sub>) is determined using equation (3.6) and the loss rate of O<sub>3</sub> (L(O<sub>3</sub>)), is usually determined from reactions (R3.8-R3.12). Additionally, halogens have previously been shown to cause an O<sub>3</sub> loss of  $0.23 \pm 0.05$  ppbV h<sup>-1</sup> in the MBL (initiated by R3.13) [13], which is in line with other studies suggesting that halogens can have a significant impact on O<sub>3</sub> in marine environments [185–187].



The actual rate of change of O<sub>3</sub> within the planetary boundary layer is also impacted by the physical processes of advection, deposition and entrainment, which complicates comparisons with the NOPR. However, if these physical processes change only negligibly over the course of a day, such as in marine well mixed air masses, their net influence can be deduced from the net night time change in O<sub>3</sub> [13, 188, 189], allowing a calculation of the NOPR from observations. A comparison of the observed and calculated NOPR gives an indication of whether production and loss rates of O<sub>3</sub> from known processes are sufficient to explain the photochemical regime [13].

From the studies shown in Table 3.1, there is clearly widespread evidence of

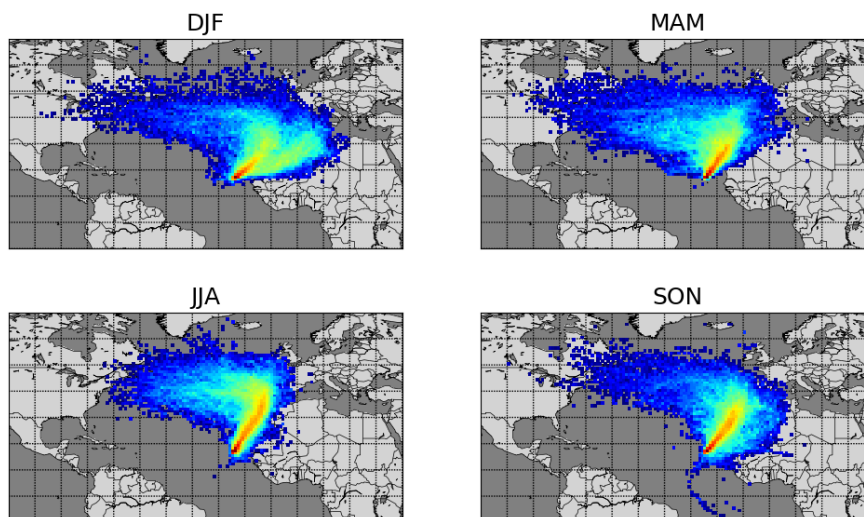
enhanced PSS-derived  $\text{RO}_x$  compared to measurements and models, however, all methods to derive  $\text{RO}_x$  are not without challenges as described above. The large uncertainties associated with  $\text{RO}_x$  measurements, especially at high humidities where the chain length is significantly impacted by enhanced wall loss and the production of  $\text{HNO}_3$ , suggest that measurements could be underestimating  $\text{RO}_x$  in the atmosphere. Previous studies also find that the additional conversion of  $\text{NO}$  to  $\text{NO}_2$  caused by the extra “ $\text{RO}_2$ ” should only produce minimal additional  $\text{O}_3$ , or at least lead to additional  $\text{O}_3$  destruction, thus inferring an unknown missing oxidant which exhibits different chemical behaviour to peroxy radicals.

Up to 25% of methane removal occurs in the tropical MBL due to the high photochemical activity and humidity resulting in high OH radical concentrations and the high temperatures, which increases the rate coefficient for the  $\text{OH}+\text{CH}_4$  reaction [7]. Thus it is crucially important to understand the fundamental oxidation processes, such as the  $\text{NO}_x\text{-O}_3$  cycle, occurring in this region. However, remote  $\text{NO}_x$  measurements are rare due to the difficulty in measuring very low (pptV) mixing ratios. Most previous remote  $\text{NO}_x$  measurements have taken place during short campaigns and do not give information on seasonal changes and long-term trends [121, 141, 142, 190]. Here, we investigate the photostationary state under clean marine conditions from three years of observations (2017-2020) at the Cape Verde Atmospheric Observatory (CVAO) in the tropical east Atlantic, representing a unique dataset to investigate  $\text{NO}_x\text{-O}_3$  chemistry in the remote MBL [23, 114, 191]. We also compare the chemical NOPR calculated from a box model with NOPR derived from the observed net  $\text{O}_3$  rate of change, in order to evaluate the possibility of missing peroxy radicals in this remote environment.

## 3.2 Methods

### 3.2.1 Measurements

Year-round measurements of meteorological parameters and trace gases including NO, NO<sub>2</sub>, alkanes, and alkenes have been conducted at the CVAO (16° 51' N, 24° 52' W) since October 2006. The CVAO is located on the north eastern coast of São Vicente, Cabo Verde. The air sampled predominantly comes from the northeast (see Figure 3.1) and has travelled over the Atlantic Ocean for multiple days since the last exposure to anthropogenic emissions, with the potential exception of ship emissions [13, 114]. This makes it an ideal location to investigate fundamental photochemistry in an ultra-clean environment.



**Figure 3.1:** Seasonal average back trajectories for the CVAO determined using FLEXPART as described in Appendix B

Wind speed (m/s), wind direction (°), temperature (°C), relative humidity (%), barometric pressure (mbar) and solar radiation ( $\text{W m}^{-2}$ ) are measured at a height of 10 m using an automatic weather station from Campbell Scientific. NO and NO<sub>2</sub> have been measured using an ultra-high sensitivity NO chemiluminescence instrument, which measures NO<sub>2</sub> by photolytic conversion to NO, at the CVAO since 2006 [23]. The technique and data analysis have been de-

scribed in detail in chapter 2.  $O_3$  is measured using a Thermo Scientific 49i Ozone monitor as described in Read et al. (2008). Photolysis rates of a variety of species were measured in 2020 using a spectral radiometer (a 2-pi sr quartz diffuser coupled to an Ocean Optics QE65000 spectrometer via a 10 m fibre optic cable). Prior to 2020, photolysis rates are calculated in this study based on the correlation between the measured photolysis rates in 2020 and the total solar radiation, as described in Appendix E. Average  $jNO_2$  and  $jO(^1D)$  for different seasons are shown in Table 3.2. Volatile organic compounds (VOCs) are measured using a dual channel Agilent 7890A gas chromatograph coupled with a Flame Ionization Detector (GC-FID) and a MARKES Thermal Desorption Unit with an ozone precursor trap that is cooled to  $-30^\circ C$  [192]. Details of the calibration and uncertainties are given in the World Calibration Centre (WCC)-VOC audit report [193]. Examples of the VOCs measured at the CVAO can be found in Table 3.2. Carbon monoxide (CO), and methane ( $CH_4$ ), are measured using CRDS, G2401 manufactured by Picarro Inc, following the Global Atmosphere Watch (GAW) recommended technique for long term remote measurements. The instrument is highly linear, has a precision of 1 ppbV over 10 minutes and no measurable drift [194,195].

Time series of NO,  $NO_2$ ,  $O_3$ ,  $jNO_2$ ,  $jO(^1D)$ , temperature, CO, propene, benzene and  $CH_4$  for July 2017 – June 2020 are shown in figures F.1-F.3. The specifics of each instrument and their respective measurements can be found in Table 3.2 and a full description of the CVAO site and associated measurements is given in Carpenter et al. (2010).

### 3.2.1.1 $NO_2$ Measurement Artefact

One of the drawbacks of measuring  $NO_2$  by photolytic conversion to NO is it can be subject to artefacts. These could either be of a photolytic or thermal origin [132, 170, 172–174]. Photolytic artefacts occur when other compounds containing -NO, - $NO_2$ , or - $NO_3$  photolyse to form NO over a similar wavelength range as  $NO_2$  and thereby produce an overestimate of  $NO_2$  in the sample [107].

**Table 3.2** Overview of instruments and measurements used from the CVAO.

Instrument	Measurement	Accuracy	DJF <sup>a</sup>	MAM <sup>a</sup>	JJA <sup>a</sup>	SON <sup>a</sup>	Ref. <sup>b</sup>
AQD	NO (pptV)	1.4	5.3 ± 7.8	1.9 ± 4.2	2.7 ± 5.6	3.6 ± 5.9	[191]
	NO <sub>2</sub> (pptV)	4.4	27.0 ± 35.8	10.0 ± 13.5	10.2 ± 16.8	10.6 ± 15.7	
Thermo Scientific 49i	O <sub>3</sub> (ppbV)	0.07	38.9 ± 8.8	39.2 ± 12.1	29.9 ± 11.9	31.2 ± 11.1	[13]
Oceans Optics QE650000	<i>j</i> NO <sub>2</sub> (10 <sup>-3</sup> s <sup>-1</sup> )	15%	7.8 ± 2.7	9.3 ± 2.2	8.9 ± 2.5	8.7 ± 2.4	<sup>c</sup>
	<i>j</i> O( <sup>1</sup> D) (10 <sup>-5</sup> s <sup>-1</sup> )	15%	1.7 ± 1.2	3.0 ± 1.3	2.6 ± 1.2	2.6 ± 1.2	
Picarro	CO ppbV	1.0	99.0 ± 20.2	103 ± 17	80.0 ± 19.3	84.5 ± 16.6	[194, 195]
	CH <sub>4</sub> (ppbV)	1.0	1916 ± 26	1914 ± 29	1886 ± 34	1896 ± 30	
GC-FID	Ethane (pptV)	5.2%	1438 ± 600	1204 ± 608	518 ± 267	660 ± 449	[193]
	Ethene (pptV)	5.0%	31.2 ± 18.6	23.2 ± 9.8	27.5 ± 15.1	28.9 ± 19.6	
	Acetylene (pptV)	10.7%	134 ± 86	86.9 ± 82.4	22.6 ± 22.2	38.1 ± 38.5	
	Propane (pptV)	5.6%	336 ± 259	148 ± 195	20.6 ± 18.7	71.0 ± 133	
	Propene (pptV)	6.9%	8.6 ± 8.6	8.8 ± 11.5	8.0 ± 6.2	7.2 ± 6.1	
	Iso-butane (pptV)	6.4%	40.4 ± 39.5	11.0 ± 20.0	3.2 ± 4.3	8.4 ± 15.5	
	n-butane (pptV)	5.0%	82.8 ± 80.7	19.4 ± 36.0	6.0 ± 7.3	22.1 ± 40.5	
	Iso-pentane (pptV)	4.6%	11.1 ± 14.9	3.6 ± 6.2	5.2 ± 9.5	4.0 ± 6.7	
	n-pentane (pptV)	6.4%	8.7 ± 11.4	2.9 ± 4.7	1.7 ± 2.6	3.5 ± 5.2	
	Benzene (pptV)	4.8%	40.1 ± 30.5	22.9 ± 23.3	11.1 ± 10.5	17.3 ± 11.5	
	Toluene (pptV)	6.3%	4.6 ± 5.4	3.0 ± 4.2	2.9 ± 2.8	3.4 ± 3.1	
	Methanol (pptV)	20.7%	486 ± 563	698 ± 734	677 ± 603	857 ± 655	
	Acetone (pptV)	12.2%	506 ± 263	614 ± 274	767 ± 332	681 ± 213	
Campbell Scientific weather station	Temperature (°C)	0.4°C at 5-40°C	22.0 ± 2.3	21.7 ± 1.4	24.5 ± 2.5	25.8 ± 2.1	[114]
	Pressure (hPa)	1.0 hPa at 0-40°C	1016 ± 4	1016 ± 3	1015 ± 4	1014 ± 3	
	Relative humidity (%)	2% at 10-90%	74.9 ± 12.8	77.2 ± 10.4	82.8 ± 8.8	81.1 ± 11.9	
	Solar radiation (W m <sup>-1</sup> )	5%	615 ± 312	785 ± 251	737 ± 283	716 ± 273	

<sup>a</sup>Midday (12.00-15.00 UTC, local +1) mean ± 2σ for July 2017 – June 2020. <sup>b</sup>For further information on the instrument and the data processing.<sup>c</sup>See Appendix E.

Thermal artefacts are caused by thermally labile compounds which decompose in photolytic converters when they heat up and release NO that is measured by the detector or NO<sub>2</sub> which is immediately photolytically converted to NO and then detected [108]. The maximum potential NO<sub>2</sub> artefact can be estimated using measured or modelled mixing ratios of a range of potential interfering compounds. The photolytic contribution can be estimated based on the absorption cross section (ACS) of NO<sub>2</sub> and the potential interferents around the peak wavelength of the diodes used to convert NO<sub>2</sub> into NO (385 nm). The ACS of NO<sub>2</sub> and some known interfering compounds over the wavelength range 380-390 nm are shown in Table 3.3. NO<sub>2</sub> and most of the interferents, with the exception of HONO, show relatively invariant ACSs across these wavelengths. When the ACSs of both NO<sub>2</sub> and the particular interferent are invariant over the spectral output of the diodes, the ratio at the peak wavelength is used to estimate the potential artefact. However, since HONO varies significantly over the range, it has been estimated assuming a Gaussian output of the diodes over the wavelengths. It is also important to distinguish between the products formed from the photolysis of the potential interferents. If NO<sub>2</sub> is the product then it will be photolysed to NO with the same efficiency as NO<sub>2</sub> in the ambient air, however, if NO is the product then 1 converted molecule will be detected as 2 NO<sub>2</sub> molecules if the conversion efficiency of NO<sub>2</sub> is 50%. Organic nitrates, HNO<sub>3</sub>, and NO<sub>3</sub> do not photolyse at 385 nm and have therefore not been included in the evaluation of photolytic artefacts.

The main potential photolytic artefact for the CVAO NO<sub>2</sub> measurements is HONO. Measurements of HONO at the CVAO using a Long Path Absorption Photometer (LOPAP) show levels of up to ~5 pptV (see [44] and chapter 4), indicating an NO<sub>2</sub> artefact of up to 0.63 pptV. However, these measurements were made using a thermostated inlet system with reactive HONO stripping, where loss of HONO to the sample lines is minimised. The NO<sub>x</sub> instrument at the CVAO samples at the end of the manifold making it highly likely that a significant fraction of HONO is lost on the manifold before the air is introduced



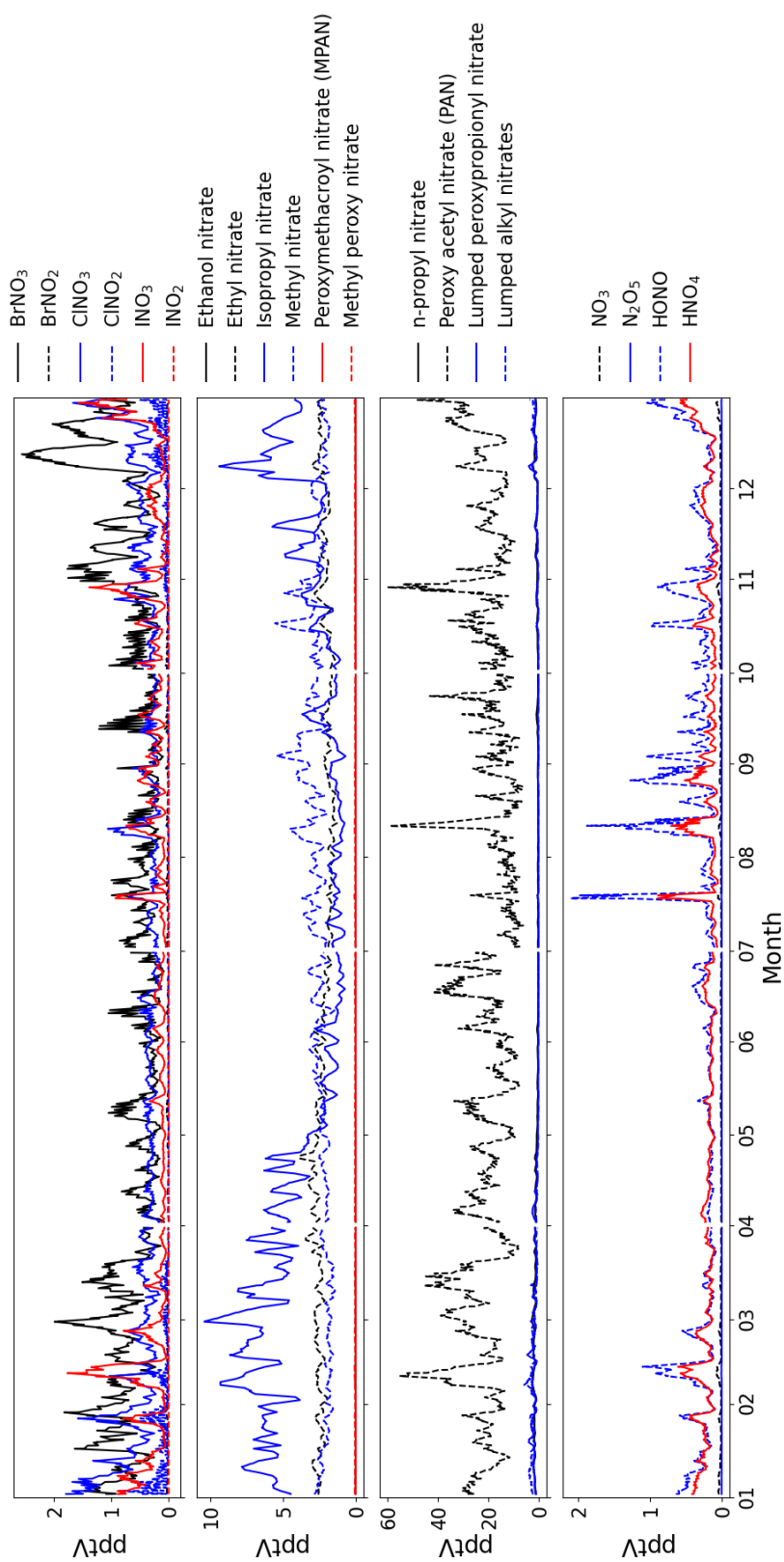
**Table 3.3** Potential sources of NO<sub>2</sub> artefacts at the CVAO.

	ACS at 380 nm (10 <sup>-20</sup> cm <sup>2</sup> ) <sup>a</sup>	ACS at 385 nm (10 <sup>-20</sup> cm <sup>2</sup> ) <sup>a</sup>	ACS at 390 nm (10 <sup>-20</sup> cm <sup>2</sup> ) <sup>a</sup>	Conversion efficiency (%) <sup>b</sup>	Measured at the CVAO at midday (pptV) <sup>c</sup>	Modelled by GEOS-Chem at midday (pptV) <sup>c</sup>	Potential artefact (pptV)
NO <sub>2</sub> $\xrightarrow{hv}$ NO	59.24	59.42	62.0	50	-	-	-
BrONO <sub>2</sub> $\xrightarrow{hv}$ NO <sub>2</sub>	3.85	3.37	2.97	2.8	-	0.5-1.5	0.014-0.042
ClONO <sub>2</sub> $\xrightarrow{hv}$ NO <sub>2</sub>	0.121	0.137	0.091	0.1	-	0.5-1	0.0005-0.001
ClNO $\xrightarrow{hv}$ NO	8.86	7.82	6.86	6.6	-	-	-
ClNO <sub>2</sub> $\xrightarrow{hv}$ NO <sub>2</sub>	0.3593	0.2687	0.2008	0.2	-	~0	-
BrNO <sub>2</sub> $\xrightarrow{hv}$ NO <sub>2</sub>	17	17	16	14.3	-	~0	-
HONO $\xrightarrow{hv}$ NO	9.2	14.5	2.4	6.3	3-5	0.2-0.4	0.38-0.63
PAN $\xrightarrow{\Delta}$ NO <sub>2</sub>	-	-	-	~5	< 6	~20	< 0.3
<b>Total</b>	-	-	-	-	-	-	<b>0.69-0.97</b>

<sup>a</sup>All absorption cross sections (ACSs) have been reported by IUPAC [49]. <sup>b</sup>The reported conversion efficiencies have been calculated based on a NO<sub>2</sub> CE of 50%. <sup>c</sup>Midday is defined as 12.00-15.00 UTC (local+1).

to the  $\text{NO}_x$  instrument due to the high surface reactivity of HONO [196]. Thus, we regard the potential HONO-induced artefact of 0.63 pptV as an upper limit. No other potential photolytic artefacts have been measured at the CVAO, however, using the GEOS-Chem model (see section 3.2.2.2) we calculated seasonal cycles of 20 potential interfering compounds at the CVAO (Figure 3.2). None of these compounds exhibit major seasonal differences, indicating that any measurement artefact will be fairly constant across the year. The contribution from photolytic degradation of compounds other than HONO is predicted to be less than 0.05 pptV using the estimated conversion efficiency of each compound in Table 3.3 and the modelled mixing ratios at the CVAO.

Peroxyacetyl nitrate (PAN) is produced in polluted areas and transported to remote regions, where it can thermally decompose into peroxy radicals and  $\text{NO}_2$ . 5.8% of the available PAN has been shown to thermally decompose in blue light converters (BLC) switched on 40% of the time [108]. This can cause significant overestimations of  $\text{NO}_2$  in colder regions where PAN can build up in the atmosphere due to its long lifetime [197], however, in warmer regions such as Cabo Verde the overestimation will be substantially lower due to the much shorter lifetime ( $\sim 40$ -230 minutes at  $25^\circ\text{C}$ ) [197, 198], and hence lower concentration of PAN. At the CVAO, PAN has been measured using gas chromatography as described by Whalley et al. (2004) [199], however, all measurements were below the limit of detection (LOD) of 6 pptV. The photolytic converter (PLC) used at the CVAO is only switched on 20% of the time, so a thermal decomposition efficiency of 5% for PAN is used to estimate a potential artefact of 0.3 pptV from PAN. Combining photolytic and thermal artefact contributions gives a maximum potential  $\text{NO}_2$  artefact of 0.97 pptV at the CVAO, which is within the uncertainty previously reported for the  $\text{NO}_2$  measurements, see Table 3.2 and chapter 2.



**Figure 3.2:** GEOS-Chem model output for potential  $\text{NO}_2$  interfering compounds in 2019.

### 3.2.2 Modelling

#### 3.2.2.1 Chemical Box Model

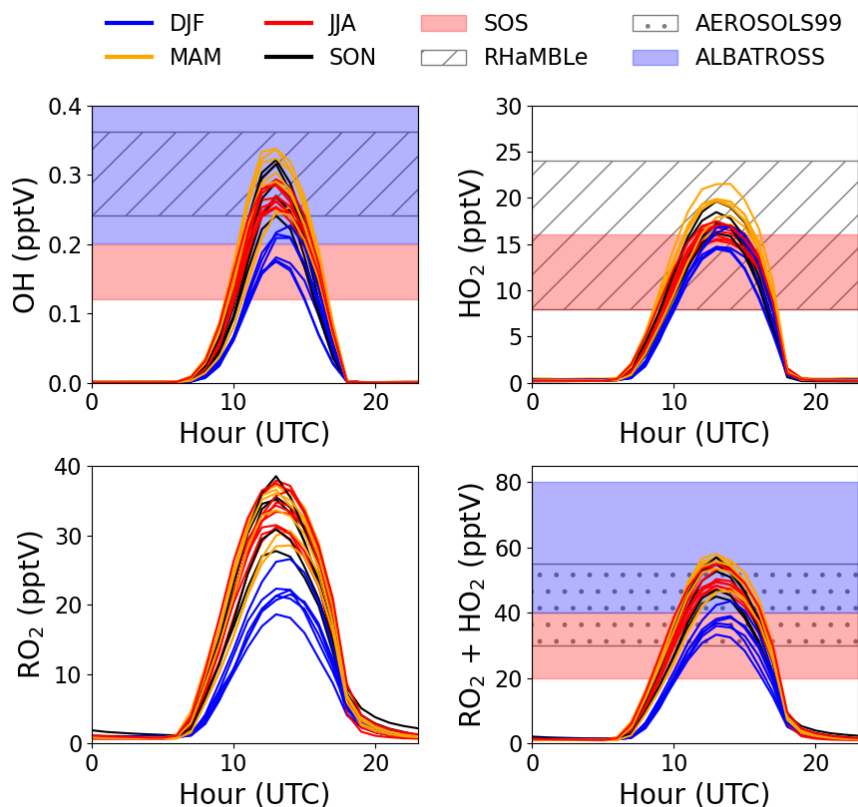
A tailored zero-dimensional chemical box model of the lower atmosphere previously used in Nelson et al. (2021) [200], incorporating a subset of the Master Chemical Mechanism (MCM) v3.3.1 [201] into the AtChem2 modelling toolkit [202], was used to estimate concentrations of OH, HO<sub>2</sub> and RO<sub>2</sub> and daily chemical production and loss of O<sub>3</sub> at the CVAO. The MCM describes the detailed atmospheric chemical degradation of 143 VOCs, through 17,500 reactions of 6900 species. More details can be found on the MCM website (<http://mcm.york.ac.uk>, last access: 4<sup>th</sup> March 2022). A fixed deposition rate of  $1.2 \times 10^{-5} \text{ s}^{-1}$  was applied to all model generated species, giving them a lifetime of approximately 24 hours. The model was constrained to 34 observationally derived photolysis rates, temperature, pressure, and relative humidity, along with a range of observed chemical species, defined in Table 3.2. Heterogeneous reactions on aerosols have not been included in the model.

#### 3.2.2.2 GEOS-Chem

Concentrations of 20 different chemical species were extracted every hour during 2019 at nearest point in space and time from the GEOS-Chem model (v12.9.0, DOI:10.5281/zenodo.3950327). The v12.9.0 model as described by Wang et al. (2021) was run at a nested horizontal resolution of  $0.25 \times 0.3125$  degrees over the region (-32.0 to 15.0 °E, 0.0 to 34.0 °N), with boundary conditions provided by a separate global model run spun up for one year and with acid uptake on dust considered as described by Fairlie et al. (2010) [203, 204].

## 3.3 Results and Discussion

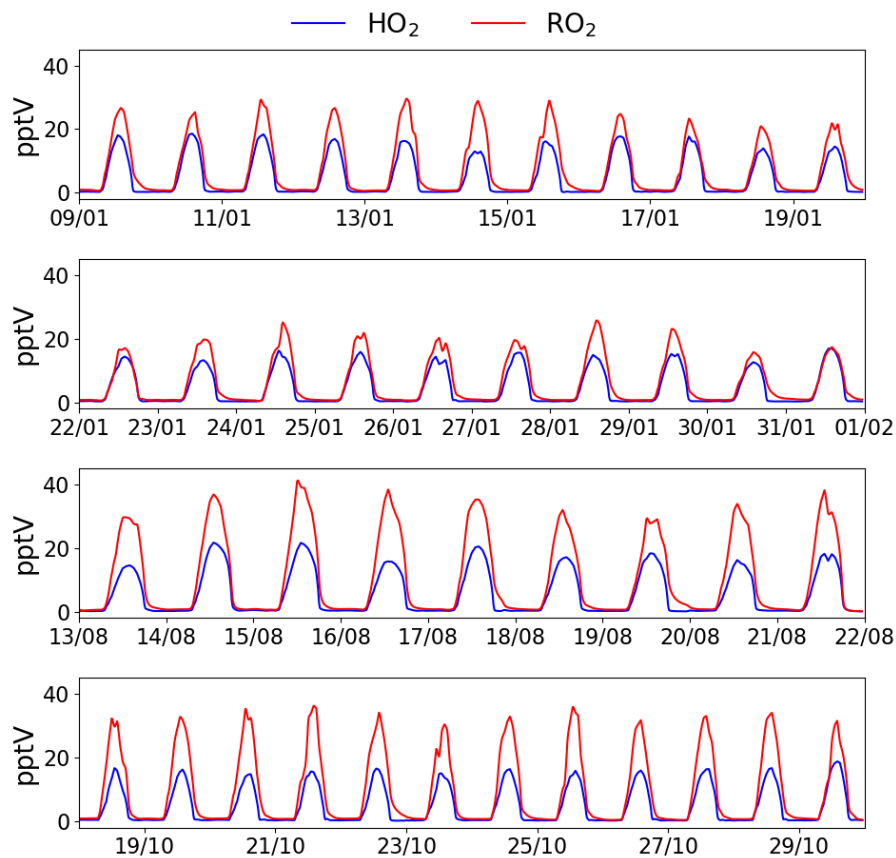
Monthly diurnal cycles of HO<sub>2</sub>, RO<sub>2</sub>, and OH were modelled by constraining the box model to the measurements described in Table 3.2 (except NO<sub>2</sub>) using



**Figure 3.3:** Average monthly diurnal cycles of modelled OH, HO<sub>2</sub>, RO<sub>2</sub>, and HO<sub>2</sub>+RO<sub>2</sub> from the chemical box model coloured by season compared to midday measurements during SOS (February, May, September, and November) [114,205], RHaMBLe (May and June) [48], AEROSOLS99 (January and February) [206], and ALBATROSS (November and December) [207].

hourly median concentrations for each month from July 2017 – June 2020 where all the trace gas measurements were available. When measured  $jO(^1D)$  was not available, the hourly average from the same month across the other years was used. Calculated photolysis rates based on total solar radiation (see appendix E) were used up to December 2019 for all other photolysis rates than  $jO(^1D)$ .

The modelled OH, HO<sub>2</sub> and RO<sub>2</sub> concentrations agree reasonably well with previous measurements from short term field campaigns based at the CVAO and from various cruises in the Atlantic Ocean (see Figure 3.3). All the previous measurements of RO<sub>x</sub> (HO<sub>2</sub> + RO<sub>2</sub>) shown in Figure 3.3 were conducted

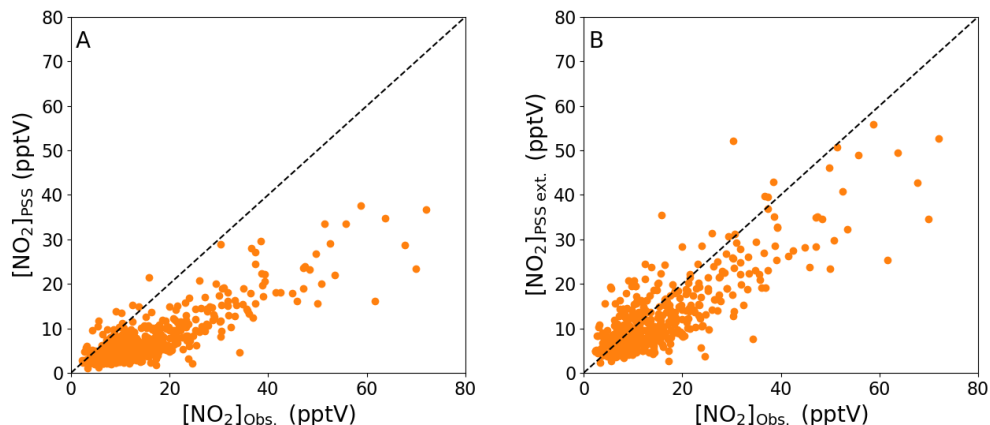


**Figure 3.4:** Daily modelled HO<sub>2</sub> (blue) and RO<sub>2</sub> (red) for January 2018, August 2017, and October 2017.

using the chemical amplifier technique, which is subject to high uncertainties due to the challenges described above. Daily diurnal cycles of RO<sub>2</sub> and HO<sub>2</sub> for 9 days in August 2017, 12 days in October 2017, and 20 days in January 2018 were modelled to investigate their daily variability (see Figure 3.4). Seasonal differences can be observed from the daily outputs, but no major day to day changes within a given month.

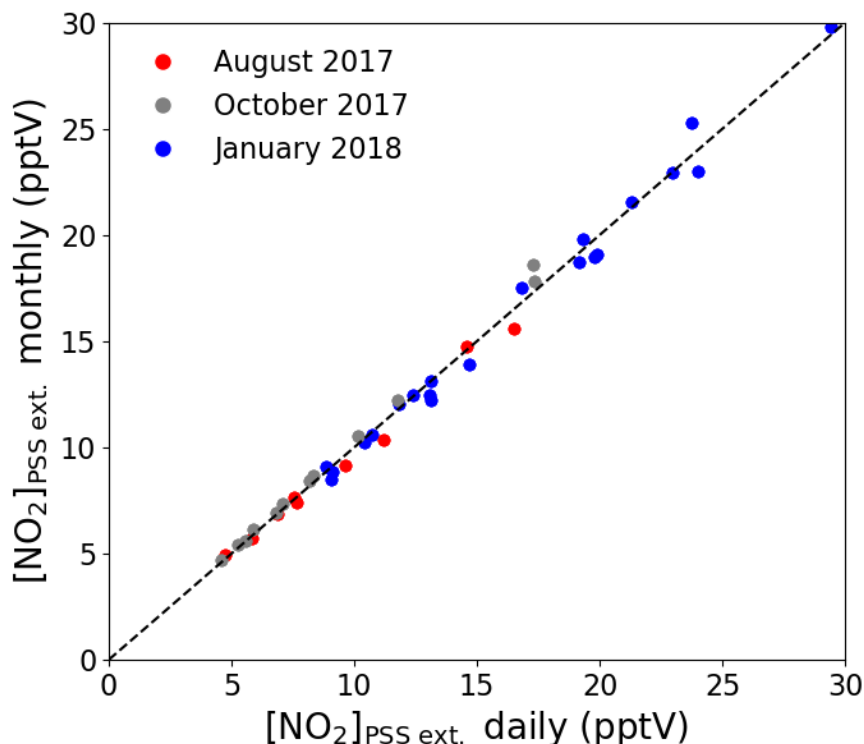
### 3.3.1 Comparison of Measured and PSS-Derived NO<sub>2</sub> Mixing Ratios

Daily midday (12.00-15.00 UTC, local+1) NO<sub>2</sub> mixing ratios were calculated from the Leighton ratio using equation 3.2 ( $[\text{NO}_2]_{\text{PSS}}$ ), the measured NO, O<sub>3</sub>,



**Figure 3.5:** Midday (12.00-15.00 UTC, local+1) daily averages of  $[\text{NO}_2]_{\text{PSS}}$  (A) and  $[\text{NO}_2]_{\text{PSS ext.}}$  (B) plotted against the observed  $\text{NO}_2$  using measurements from July 2017 – June 2020. The black dashed lines show the 1:1 ratio.

and  $j\text{NO}_2$  and  $k_{3.1} = 2.07 \times 10^{-12} \times e^{(-1400/T)}$  [49] for a three-year period (July 2017 – June 2020). Measurements of NO and  $\text{NO}_2$  below the limit of detection (LOD) have not been included in the midday averages used. Midday averages have been used to ensure that  $j\text{NO}_2$  was stable across the time period used to make sure that PSS was established. Figure 3.5A shows that  $[\text{NO}_2]_{\text{PSS}}$  significantly underestimates the measured  $\text{NO}_2$ , indicating that additional oxidants are needed to convert NO into  $\text{NO}_2$ . Daily midday values of  $[\text{NO}_2]_{\text{PSS ext.}}$  was calculated using equation 3.3, where a midday average of each modelled monthly diurnal cycle of  $\text{HO}_2$  and  $\text{RO}_2$  in Figure 3.3 was used for all days of their respective month together with previous yearly averaged midday measurements of IO ( $1.4 \pm 0.8$  pptV) and BrO ( $2.5 \pm 1.1$  pptV) [13, 183] at the CVAO.  $\text{RO}_2$  was assumed to be equivalent to  $\text{CH}_3\text{O}_2$ , making  $k_{3.4} = 2.3 \times 10^{-12} \times e^{(360/T)}$ ,  $k_{3.5} = 3.45 \times 10^{-12} e^{(270/T)}$ ,  $k_{3.6} = 7.15 \times 10^{-12} \times e^{(300/T)}$ , and  $k_{3.7} = 8.7 \times 10^{-12} \times e^{(260/T)}$  [49].  $[\text{NO}_2]_{\text{PSS ext.}}$  was calculated using a midday average of the modelled monthly  $[\text{HO}_2]$  and  $[\text{RO}_2]$  in Figure 3.3 as well as the modelled daily midday averages from the diurnal cycles in Figure 3.4 for August 2017, October 2017, and January 2018. A scatter plot of monthly vs. daily calculated  $[\text{NO}_2]_{\text{PSS ext.}}$  around the 1:1 line



**Figure 3.6:**  $[\text{NO}_2]_{\text{PSS ext.}}$  using monthly modelled diurnal cycles of  $\text{RO}_2$  and  $\text{HO}_2$  for August 2017 (red), October 2017 (grey), and January 2018 (blue) have been plotted against  $[\text{NO}_2]_{\text{PSS ext.}}$  using daily modelled diurnal cycles. The dashed black line shows the 1:1 ratio.

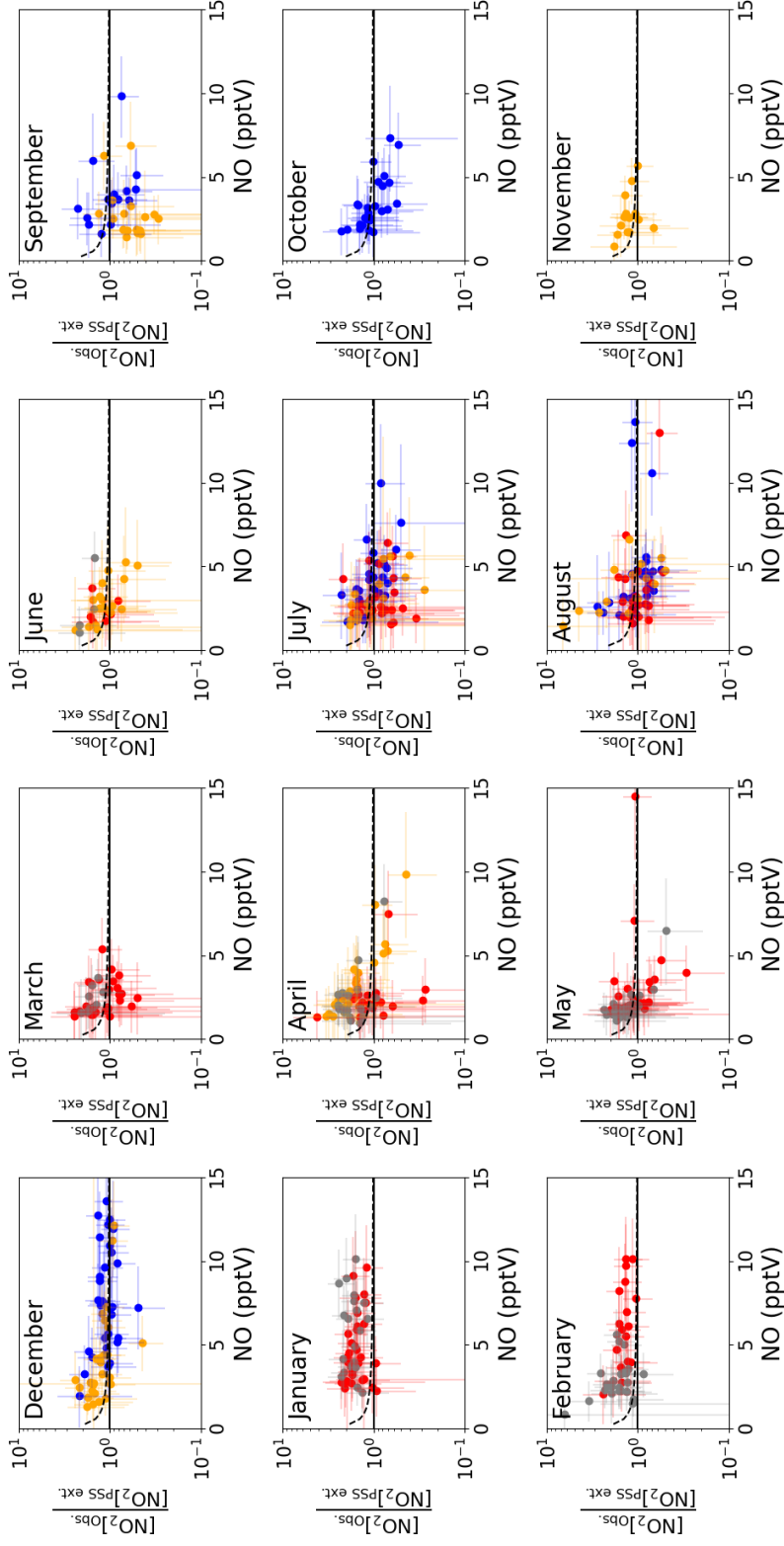
(see Figure 3.6) verifies the use of monthly calculated  $[\text{HO}_2]$  and  $[\text{RO}_2]$  for the remaining analyses.

Figure 3.5B shows that the agreement between measured and calculated  $\text{NO}_2$  was improved significantly by including modelled additional oxidants. At  $\text{NO}_2$  mixing ratios below 20 pptV, the scatter of  $[\text{NO}_2]_{\text{PSS ext.}}$  vs  $[\text{NO}_2]_{\text{Obs.}}$  was close to the 1:1 line, however, at higher  $\text{NO}_2$  mixing ratios  $[\text{NO}_2]_{\text{PSS ext.}}$  under-predicts the observed  $\text{NO}_2$  mixing ratio by on average 9.5 pptV.  $\text{NO}_2$  mixing ratios above 20 pptV are predominantly observed at the CVAO from December-February (see chapter 2), which coincides with the arrival of predominantly African air to the site (see Figure 3.1).

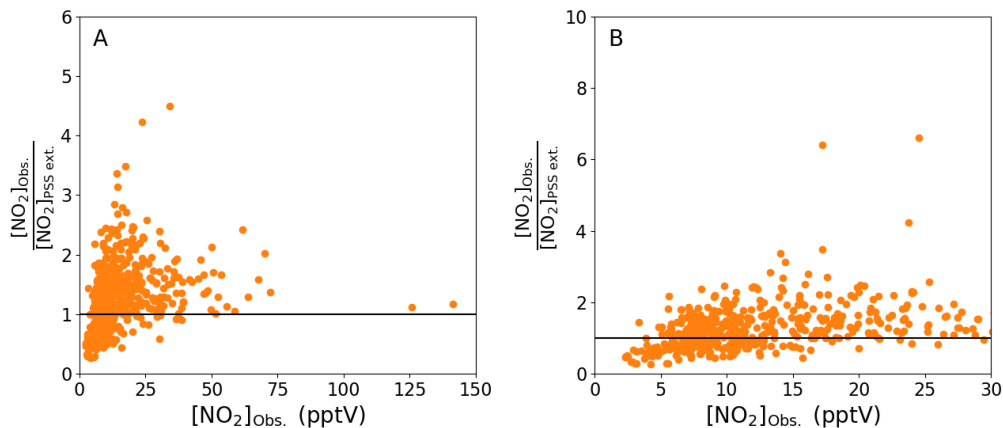
We next investigate the effects of seasons and the abundance of  $\text{NO}$  on the ability of the full PSS equation (equation 3.3) to predict  $\text{NO}_2$ . Daily midday



averages of  $[\text{NO}_2]_{\text{Obs.}}/[\text{NO}_2]_{\text{PSS ext.}}$  are plotted as a function of NO in Figure 3.7. A ratio of 1 would be expected if all relevant reaction mechanisms has been taken into account. The deviations from 1 in the ratio can be observed to increase with decreasing NO mixing ratio during March-December. The data is coloured by year; 2017 (blue), 2018 (red), 2019 (orange), 2020 (grey) to be able to distinguish interannual variability. In April the high data points when  $[\text{NO}] < 5$  pptV can be observed to be 2019 and 2020, where 2018 is scattered around the 1:1 line. The dashed lines in Figure 3.7 visualise the effect of a constant  $\text{NO}_2$  artefact of 0.97 pptV (our calculated upper limit) on the  $[\text{NO}_2]_{\text{Obs.}}/[\text{NO}_2]_{\text{PSS ext.}}$  ratio, showing that the artefact, while small, can explain some of this observed trend. However, only a small dependence on the NO mixing ratio is seen for January and February, where enhancements of  $[\text{NO}_2]_{\text{Obs.}}/[\text{NO}_2]_{\text{PSS ext.}}$  above 1 continue out to 10 pptV of NO. At Hohenpeissenberg, Germany, similar trends with increasing  $\text{NO}_2/\text{NO}$  ratio with decreasing NO have been observed, which were partly explained by measurement uncertainty in NO and partly by the PSS not being established after being perturbed by  $\text{NO}_x$  emissions or variable  $j\text{NO}_2$  [150]. A similar study to the one presented here was conducted on a cruise in the South Atlantic Ocean, where they observed increasing deviations in  $[\text{NO}_2]_{\text{Obs.}}/[\text{NO}_2]_{\text{PSS ext.}}$  with increasing  $\text{NO}_2$  from 3-20 pptV [161], which was explained by a missing photolytic oxidation process. When doing the same plot for the measurements obtained at the CVAO (see Figure 3.8) a similar trend can be observed when looking at the entire measurement range of  $\text{NO}_2$ , however,  $[\text{NO}_2]_{\text{Obs.}}/[\text{NO}_2]_{\text{PSS ext.}}$  at the CVAO only reaches half of what was observed by Hosaynali Beygi et al. (2011) [161]. When using the same range of  $[\text{NO}_2]_{\text{Obs.}}/[\text{NO}_2]_{\text{PSS ext.}}$  and  $\text{NO}_2$  as in the other study (see Panel B), a more flat profile can be observed here, where the ratio seem to flatten out around 1.5-2. The differences observed between the two studies can be due to different measurement techniques and filtering of data.



**Figure 3.7:** Monthly plots of midday (12.00-15.00 UTC, local+1) daily averages of  $[\text{NO}_2]_{\text{obs.}}/[\text{NO}_2]_{\text{PSS ext.}}$  vs. the measured NO mixing ratio. The data is coloured by year; 2017 (blue), 2018 (red), 2019 (orange), 2020 (grey). The solid lines represent a ratio of 1 between the observed and predicted  $\text{NO}_2$ . The error bars represent  $\pm 2\sigma$  on the calculated ratio and measured NO. The dashed lines represent  $([\text{NO}_2]_{\text{PSS ext.}} + 0.97 \text{ pptV})/[\text{NO}_2]_{\text{PSS ext.}}$  to visualise the effect of a  $\text{NO}_2$  artefact of 0.97 pptV on the ratio using the average measured  $j\text{NO}_2$  and  $\text{O}_3$  and modelled  $\text{HO}_2$  and  $\text{RO}_2$  for each month and the annually average measured IO and BrO for the CVAO. The uncertainty of each data point has been determined from measurement uncertainties in Table 3.2, the uncertainty in the measured BrO and IO described in the text, and 20% uncertainty on all the rate coefficients. The uncertainty in the modelled radicals has not been included.

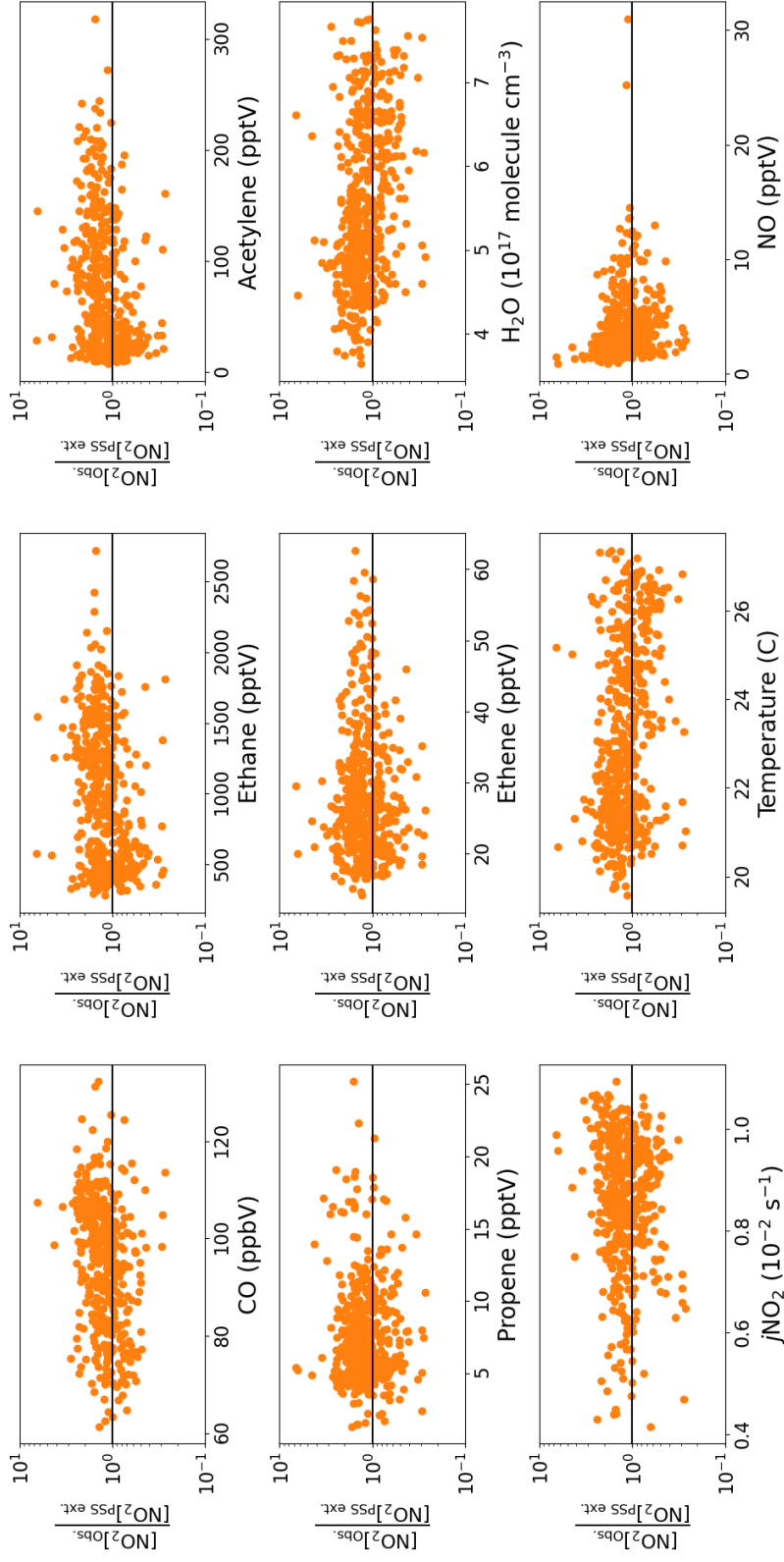


**Figure 3.8:** Midday (12.00-15.00 UTC, local +1) daily averages of  $[\text{NO}_2]_{\text{Obs.}}/[\text{NO}_2]_{\text{PSS ext.}}$  from July 2017 to June 2020 plotted against  $[\text{NO}_2]_{\text{Obs.}}$ . (A) shows the entire measuring range of  $\text{NO}_2$  and (B) shows the same range as used in Hosaynali Beygi et al. (2011) [161]. The black line shows the 1:1 ratio.

### 3.3.2 $\text{NO}_2$ Artefact or Missing Oxidant?

Deviations between  $[\text{NO}_2]_{\text{Obs.}}$  and  $[\text{NO}_2]_{\text{PSS ext.}}$  are usually attributed to an unaccounted artefact in the  $\text{NO}_2$  measurements or a missing oxidant converting  $\text{NO}$  into  $\text{NO}_2$  [158, 161, 167, 170, 171, 208, 209]. As discussed above, we show that below 5 pptV of ambient  $\text{NO}$ , our calculated maximum  $\text{NO}_2$  artefact of 0.97 pptV starts to have an impact on the  $[\text{NO}_2]_{\text{Obs.}}/[\text{NO}_2]_{\text{PSS ext.}}$  ratio and the deviation at very low  $\text{NO}$  can on most days be explained by the measurement uncertainty in  $\text{NO}$  ( $\sim 1.4$  pptV), however, it is not enough to explain the enhancements observed, especially in wintertime at the CVAO.

The production of  $\text{RO}_2$  and  $\text{HO}_2$  radicals is dependent on the abundance of their VOC and CO precursors as well as on photochemical activity. When modelling  $\text{RO}_2$  and  $\text{HO}_2$  radicals, they are also highly dependent on the reaction scheme in the model being complete. To investigate whether the availability of VOCs, CO or sunlight was related to the discrepancy between  $[\text{NO}_2]_{\text{Obs.}}$  and  $[\text{NO}_2]_{\text{PSS ext.}}$ ,  $[\text{NO}_2]_{\text{Obs.}}/[\text{NO}_2]_{\text{PSS ext.}}$  was plotted against different precursors and meteorological parameters in Figure 3.9. The high deviations in  $[\text{NO}_2]_{\text{Obs.}}/[\text{NO}_2]_{\text{PSS ext.}}$  can be observed to be associated with higher mea-



**Figure 3.9:** Midday (12.00–15.00 UTC, local +1) daily averages of  $[\text{NO}_2]_{\text{obs.}}/([\text{NO}_2]_{\text{PSS ext.}} + 1)$  plotted against five measured precursors for either  $\text{HO}_2$  or  $\text{RO}_2$ ,  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$ ,  $j\text{NO}_2$ , and temperature. The line represent a ratio of 1.

sured mixing ratios of CO, ethane, and acetylene, and lower midday temperature. No obvious trend can be observed for the dependence on  $j\text{NO}_2$ , even though Hosaynali Beygi et al. (2011) [161] observed the largest deviations in  $[\text{NO}_2]_{\text{Obs.}}/[\text{NO}_2]_{\text{PSS ext.}}$  at similar  $j\text{NO}_2$  as observed at the CVAO at midday ( $>0.007 \text{ s}^{-1}$ ). Figure 3.9 shows that the abundances of ethene and propene, both of which have atmospheric lifetimes of less than 3 days, do not seem to affect the deviation of  $[\text{NO}_2]_{\text{Obs.}}/[\text{NO}_2]_{\text{PSS ext.}}$  from 1. Conversely, high abundances of CO, ethane, and acetylene, which all have atmospheric lifetimes above 6 weeks [210], are observed to be associated with higher  $[\text{NO}_2]_{\text{Obs.}}/[\text{NO}_2]_{\text{PSS ext.}}$  ratios. This could indicate that long-range transport of pollutants supplies additional peroxy radicals (or other NO to  $\text{NO}_2$  oxidants) at the CVAO, which are not predicted from known sources and photochemistry.

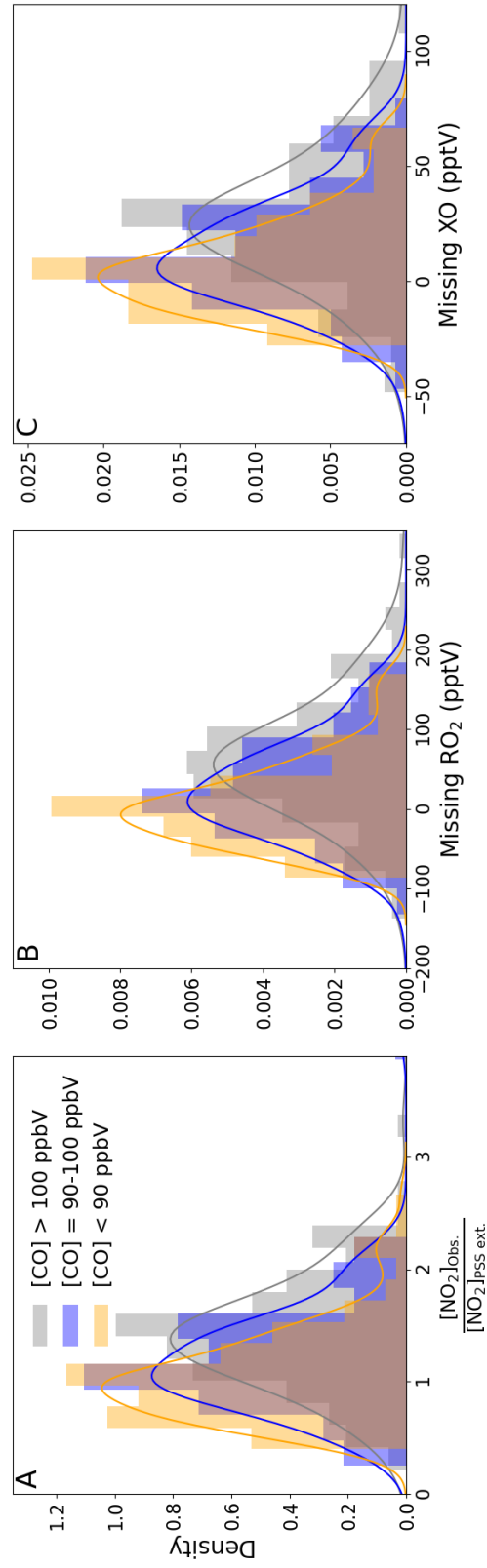
To further evaluate the impact of pollution,  $[\text{NO}_2]_{\text{Obs.}}/[\text{NO}_2]_{\text{PSS ext.}}$  was separated into three categories based on CO mixing ratios;  $\text{CO} < 90 \text{ ppbV}$ ,  $90 \text{ ppbV} < \text{CO} < 100 \text{ ppbV}$ , and  $\text{CO} > 100 \text{ ppbV}$ . These splits were chosen based on the median  $[\text{NO}_2]_{\text{Obs.}}/[\text{NO}_2]_{\text{PSS ext.}}$  over 10 ppbV increments in the CO mixing ratio, where each category had to have a similar amount of measurements. The deviations of  $[\text{NO}_2]_{\text{Obs.}}/[\text{NO}_2]_{\text{PSS ext.}}$  from 1 increase with increasing [CO], with 50<sup>th</sup> (25<sup>th</sup>-75<sup>th</sup>) percentiles of 1.10 (0.82-1.37) for  $\text{CO} < 90 \text{ ppbV}$ , 1.20 (0.97-1.54) for  $90 \text{ ppbV} < \text{CO} < 100 \text{ ppbV}$ , and 1.50 (1.18-1.78) for  $\text{CO} > 100 \text{ ppbV}$ . The small deviation from 1, which is within the uncertainty of our measurements (see below), for  $\text{CO} < 90 \text{ ppbV}$  is strong evidence that fundamental oxidation processes in ultra-clean marine air, where the main precursors of  $\text{RO}_2$  and  $\text{HO}_2$  are  $\text{CH}_4$  and CO giving  $\text{CH}_3\text{O}_2$  and  $\text{HO}_2$ , respectively, are well understood.

An  $\text{NO}_2$  artefact of 0.7 pptV would reduce the ratio of 1.10 to 1.00 in air masses with  $\text{CO} < 90 \text{ ppbV}$ . Since the minimum value of the artefact is 0 pptV (if there was no conversion of interferent compounds to NO or  $\text{NO}_2$ ), and our estimated upper limit is 0.97 pptV, we therefore consider it a reasonable assumption that the  $\text{NO}_2$  artefact of our instrument at the CVAO is

0.7 pptV. We make the simple *a priori* assumption that this applies across all measurements during the period of analyses. Such an artefact is insignificant when considering total NO<sub>x</sub> concentrations, however, it has a non-negligible impact when investigating NO<sub>2</sub>/NO ratios in this very low NO<sub>x</sub> environment.

Subtracting 0.7 pptV from all the NO<sub>2</sub> observations results in median (25<sup>th</sup>-75<sup>th</sup> percentiles) ratios of 1.00 (0.76-1.29) for CO < 90 ppbV, 1.14 (0.89-1.47) for 90 ppbV < CO < 100 ppbV, and 1.42 (1.12-1.68) for CO > 100 ppbV. Distributions of each category are plotted in Figure 3.10A. When CO is between 90 and 100 ppbV, the distribution of [NO<sub>2</sub>]<sub>Obs.</sub>/[NO<sub>2</sub>]<sub>PSS ext.</sub> shows the highest occurrences at ratios of ~1 and ~1.5. When CO > 100 ppbV, it is evident that either additional oxidants are needed to convert NO to NO<sub>2</sub>, or an additional NO<sub>2</sub> artefact of the order of 4.4 pptV is present in these air masses. As an artefact of 0.7 pptV has already been subtracted, and measurements of HONO and PAN and modelled mixing ratios of halogen nitrates indicate a fairly stable artefact across the year (see Figure 3.2), 4.4 pptV of additional artefact seems highly unlikely. This leaves the possibility of a missing oxidant when the sampled air is enhanced in CO.

Using equation (3.4) and (3.5), the required RO<sub>x</sub> (RO<sub>2</sub> + HO<sub>2</sub>) and XO (IO + BrO) concentrations needed to reconcile [NO<sub>2</sub>]<sub>Obs.</sub> with [NO<sub>2</sub>]<sub>PSS ext.</sub> can be estimated using  $k_{3.4,3.5} = 2.3 \times 10^{-12} \times e^{(360/T)}$  and  $k_{3.6,3.7} = 8.7 \times 10^{-12} \times e^{(260/T)}$  [49]. CH<sub>3</sub>O<sub>2</sub> and its rate coefficient with NO has been used as a proxy for all RO<sub>x</sub> in these calculations due to it representing over 90% of all the modelled peroxy radicals at midday. Our calculations are based on two scenarios: (1) that the measured [BrO] and [IO] are correct and there is missing RO<sub>x</sub>, or (2) that the modelled [RO<sub>x</sub>] is correct and there is missing [XO]. Due to the similar rate coefficients for IO and BrO reacting with NO, a combined XO can be estimated. The results are summarised in Table 3.4 based on the three CO categories. The median required RO<sub>x</sub> was determined to be 65.0 (33.68 - 112.5, 25<sup>th</sup>-75<sup>th</sup> percentile) pptV and 109.7 (63.14 - 149.5, 25<sup>th</sup>-75<sup>th</sup> percentile) pptV for 90 ppbV < CO < 100 ppbV and CO > 100 ppbV, respectively. RO<sub>x</sub>



**Figure 3.10:** Density distributions of (A)  $[\text{NO}_2]_{\text{obs.}}/[\text{NO}_2]_{\text{PSS ext.}}$ , (B) missing  $\text{RO}_2$ , and (C) missing XO separated by measured CO mixing ratios. An  $\text{NO}_2$  artefact of 0.7 pptV has been subtracted from all data.

measurements during the ALBATROSS cruise varied from 40-80 pptV while in the North Atlantic, however, with a reported uncertainty of 25% ( $1\sigma$ ) they could be as high as 100 pptV [207]. Such concentrations are comparable to the required median  $\text{RO}_x$  in this study of 109.7 pptV when  $\text{CO} > 100$  ppbV. The uncertainty reported for ALBATROSS is similar to many other studies which have reported 10-36% ( $1\sigma$ ) uncertainty on chemical amplification  $\text{RO}_x$  measurements [155,158,161,206,211,212], however, a recent study in the Pearl River Delta reported an uncertainty of 60% ( $1\sigma$ ) [157]. This combined with measurements up to  $\sim 150$  pptV of  $\text{RO}_x$  in the South Atlantic Ocean [161] indicates that our required  $\text{RO}_x$  levels of  $\sim 100$  pptV may not be unrealistic in the MBL. Other peroxy radicals such as  $\text{C}_2\text{H}_5\text{O}_2$ , *n*- and *i*- $\text{C}_3\text{H}_7\text{O}_2$ , and  $\text{C}_2\text{H}_5(\text{O})\text{O}_2$  have slightly faster reactions rates with NO at 298 K [210] which would result in less required  $\text{RO}_2$ , however, they are not expected to be the dominant peroxy radical specie at the CVAO.

The median required  $\text{RO}_x$  ( $[\text{RO}_x]_{\text{PSS}}$ ) can be observed to be  $\sim 2.5$  times higher than those modelled for air masses where  $\text{CO} > 100$  ppbV, whereas the required  $[\text{XO}]$  is a factor of  $\sim 6.5$  higher than previous observations at the CVAO [13,183] due to the lower rate coefficients for halogen oxides with NO. Across the three categories, the daily median ratio of  $[\text{RO}_x]_{\text{PSS}}/[\text{RO}_x]_{\text{Model}}$  is 1.5, which is similar to those observed in previous studies both in remote and rural regions (see Table 3.1). The missing XO required to reconcile  $[\text{NO}_2]_{\text{Obs.}}$  with  $[\text{NO}_2]_{\text{PSS ext.}}$  was determined for each CO category by subtracting the previous measured average concentration of 3.9 pptV (2.5 pptV BrO + 1.4 pptV IO) from the required XO. Since CO, the main precursor for  $\text{HO}_2$ , is constrained by measurements in the model and is in good agreement with previous measurements (see Figure 3.3), the calculated  $[\text{HO}_2]$  is assumed to be correct. Thus, we estimate the required and missing  $\text{RO}_2$  assuming it is all in



**Table 3.4:** Summary over the required additional artefact, RO<sub>2</sub>, and XO to give [NO<sub>2</sub>]<sub>obs. / [NO<sub>2</sub>]<sub>PSS ext.</sub> = 1 given as 50<sup>th</sup> (25<sup>th</sup>-75<sup>th</sup>) percentile when subtracting a NO<sub>2</sub> artefact of 0.7 pptV.</sub>

	[CO] < 90 ppbV	90 ppbV < [CO] < 100 ppbV	[CO] > 100 ppbV
$\frac{[\text{NO}_2]_{\text{obs.}}}{[\text{NO}_2]_{\text{PSS ext.}}}$	1.00 (0.76 - 1.29)	1.14 (0.89 - 1.47)	1.42 (1.12 - 1.68)
Required additional artefact (pptV)	0.00 (-2.65 - 1.70)	1.90 (0.92 - 5.27)	4.40 (0.95 - 9.27)
<b>Case I: Using BrO = 2.5 pptV and IO = 1.4 pptV</b>			
Required RO <sub>x</sub> (pptV) <sup>a</sup>	49.45 (16.18 - 87.63)	65.00 (33.68 - 112.5)	109.7 (63.14 - 149.5)
Modelled RO <sub>x</sub> (pptV)	48.89 (46.01 - 53.35)	45.60 (35.69 - 54.71)	44.99 (37.31 - 54.70)
Required RO <sub>2</sub> (pptV) <sup>b</sup>	31.77 (-1.79 - 69.99)	47.53 (16.81 - 93.93)	90.49 (45.04 - 128.5)
Modelled RO <sub>2</sub> (pptV)	33.66 (30.07 - 34.43)	29.89 (21.50 - 36.32)	27.62 (20.93 - 35.42)
Missing RO <sub>2</sub> (pptV) <sup>c</sup>	-0.25 (-31.85 - 39.69)	20.19 (-14.23 - 66.44)	61.33 (18.53 - 104.3)
<b>Case II: Using modelled RO<sub>2</sub> and HO<sub>2</sub></b>			
Required XO (pptV) <sup>d</sup>	3.72 (-7.94 - 18.55)	11.31 (-1.46 - 28.46)	26.58 (10.70 - 42.52)
Missing XO (pptV) <sup>e</sup>	-0.18 (-11.84 - 14.65)	7.41 (-5.36 - 24.56)	22.68 (6.80 - 38.62)

<sup>a</sup>Calculated using equation (IV). <sup>b</sup>Calculated using equation (VIII). <sup>c</sup>Calculated using equation (IX). <sup>d</sup>Calculated using equation (V). <sup>e</sup>Subtracted 3.9 pptV of XO from the required XO (2.5 pptV BrO + 1.4 pptV IO).

the form of  $\text{CH}_3\text{O}_2$  from:

$$[\text{RO}_2]_{\text{Required}} = \frac{j\text{NO}_2[\text{NO}_2] - (k_{3.1}[\text{O}_3] + k_{3.5}[\text{HO}_2] + k_{3.6}[\text{IO}] + k_{3.7}[\text{BrO}])[\text{NO}]}{k_{3.4}} \quad (\text{Eq. 3.8})$$

$$[\text{RO}_2]_{\text{Missing}} = [\text{RO}_2]_{\text{Required}} - [\text{RO}_2]_{\text{Model}} \quad (\text{Eq. 3.9})$$

Figures 3.10B and C, show that the missing  $\text{RO}_2$  or  $\text{XO}$  level increases with increasing  $[\text{CO}]$ , reaching a median of 61.33 pptV and 22.68 pptV, respectively, for air masses where  $\text{CO} > 100$  ppbV, which is approximately 2.2 times the modelled  $\text{RO}_2$  and 5.5 times the measured  $\text{XO}$  in the same air masses. Such an increase in peroxy radicals would, under more polluted conditions, cause a major increase in  $\text{O}_3$  production during a day [158]. We next examine the impact of missing  $\text{RO}_2$  on the net  $\text{O}_3$  production in Cabo Verde.

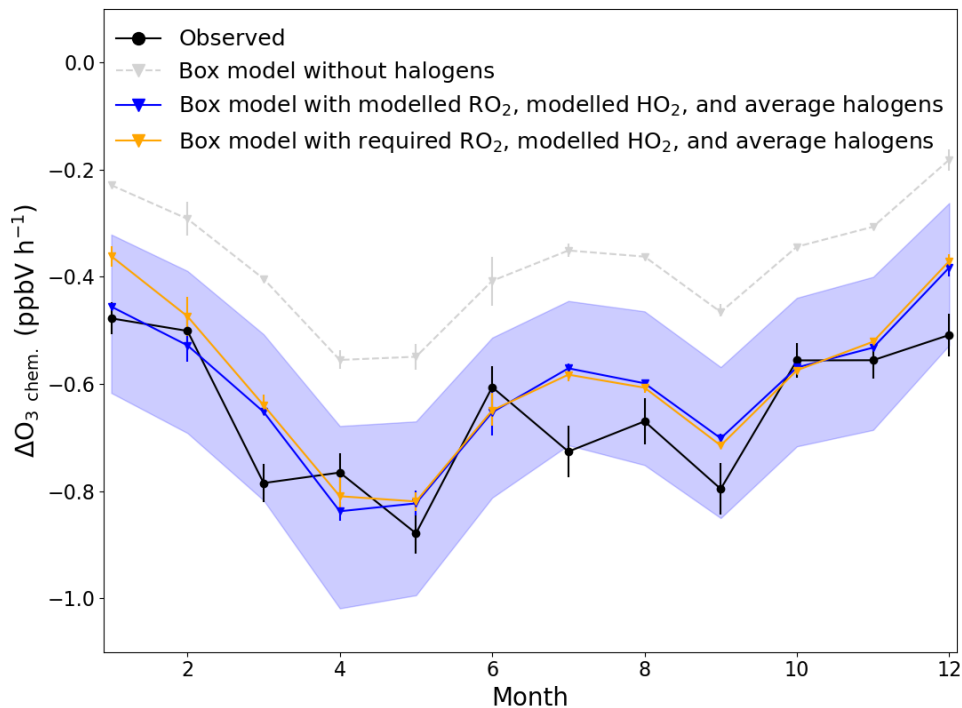
### 3.3.3 Chemical $\text{O}_3$ Loss

The daily chemical loss of  $\text{O}_3$  between 09.30 (09.00-10.00) and 17.30 (17.00-18.00) UTC was used to evaluate whether the PSS-derived  $[\text{RO}_2]$  was consistent with the net chemical destruction of  $\text{O}_3$  at the CVAO. As discussed above, the measured  $\text{O}_3$  mixing ratio in the MBL is affected by loss mechanisms in the form of photolysis, reactions with  $\text{HO}_x$  and halogens, and deposition, and by production through  $\text{NO}_2$  photolysis and by entrainment from the  $\text{O}_3$ -enriched free troposphere. Due to the very stable meteorological condition of the MBL, the variability in entrainment and deposition between night and day is expected to be negligible [13, 188, 189]. A combined entrainment/deposition term can therefore be estimated from night time  $\text{O}_3$  measurements, when there is no photochemical production or loss. An hourly entrainment/deposition term was determined for each month using the average change in  $\text{O}_3$  between 22.30

(22.00-23.00) and 03.30 (03.00-04.00) UTC, and found to vary from  $0.18 \pm 0.30$  ppbV h<sup>-1</sup> in January to  $0.35 \pm 0.30$  ppbV h<sup>-1</sup> in May, which is in good agreement with previous measurements at the CVAO of 0.18-0.48 ppbV h<sup>-1</sup> [13]. The observed daily change in O<sub>3</sub> ( $\Delta O_3$  obs.) (09.30-17.30) was determined to be  $-0.40 \pm 0.32$  ppbV h<sup>-1</sup> ( $1\sigma$ ) across the three years (2017-2020), which is almost identical to the  $-0.41 \pm 0.33$  ppbV h<sup>-1</sup> ( $1\sigma$ ) observed at the CVAO in 2007 [13], but roughly 2 times the daily  $\Delta O_3$  obs. in baseline air at Cape Grim ( $-0.24 \pm 0.32$  ppbV h<sup>-1</sup>,  $1\sigma$ ) and Mace Head ( $-0.20 \pm 0.21$  ppbV h<sup>-1</sup>,  $1\sigma$ ) [169] and 2-40 times the modelled O<sub>3</sub> loss at Mauna Loa ( $-0.01$  to  $-0.21$  ppbV h<sup>-1</sup>) [213, 214].

By subtracting the monthly average entrainment/deposition term from the observed daily  $\Delta O_3$ , the daily chemical loss of O<sub>3</sub>,  $\Delta O_3$  chem., is obtained. The observations were filtered to exclude periods where the change in CO concentration over the interval period,  $\Delta CO$ , was outside 1 standard deviation of the mean  $\Delta CO$ , to avoid the  $\Delta O_3$  determination being affected by changing air masses. The resulting observed chemical loss of O<sub>3</sub> is averaged by month and plotted in black in Figure 3.11.  $\Delta O_3$  chem. can be observed to follow the photochemical activity, with the lowest  $\Delta O_3$  chem. in October-February, where the lowest photolysis rates are measured (see appendix E and Table 3.2) and highest  $\Delta O_3$  chem. in March-May and September. A small decrease in  $\Delta O_3$  chem. in June-August occurred simultaneously to the small drop in photolysis rates in June-August. Overall,  $\Delta O_3$  chem. varied from  $-0.48$  ppbV h<sup>-1</sup> in January to  $-0.88$  ppbV h<sup>-1</sup> in May.

In order to evaluate whether these observationally-derived chemical loss rates of O<sub>3</sub> are consistent with PSS-derived peroxy radical concentrations,  $\Delta O_3$  chem. was estimated using a chemical box model incorporating the MCM, as described in section 3.2.2.1. The model was constrained to all the measurements described in Table 3.2, except NO<sub>2</sub> and O<sub>3</sub>, which were left unconstrained.  $\Delta O_3$  chem. was simulated with modelled [RO<sub>2</sub>] and [HO<sub>2</sub>], with (blue line in Figure 3.11) and without (grey in Figure 3.11) inclusion of the halo-



**Figure 3.11:** Average monthly  $\Delta O_3$  due to chemical loss between 09.30 (09.00-10.00) and 17.30 (17.00-18.00) UTC for each month (black) compared to box modelled  $\Delta O_3$  due to chemical loss using modelled  $RO_2$  and  $HO_2$  with (blue) and without (grey) halogen monoxides (BrO and IO), and using required  $RO_2$  to get  $[NO_2]_{Obs.}/[NO_2]_{PSS\ ext.} = 1$ , modelled  $HO_2$ , and the annually averaged halogen monoxides (orange). The error bars on the observed chemical loss is the standard error of all the days used for each month and for the box model it is the minimum and maximum  $\Delta O_3$  modelled for each month. The blue shaded area show the possible variability in the chemical loss when including the measured halogens at the CVAO (BrO;  $2.5 \pm 1.1$  pptV, IO;  $1.4 \pm 0.8$  pptV) [13].

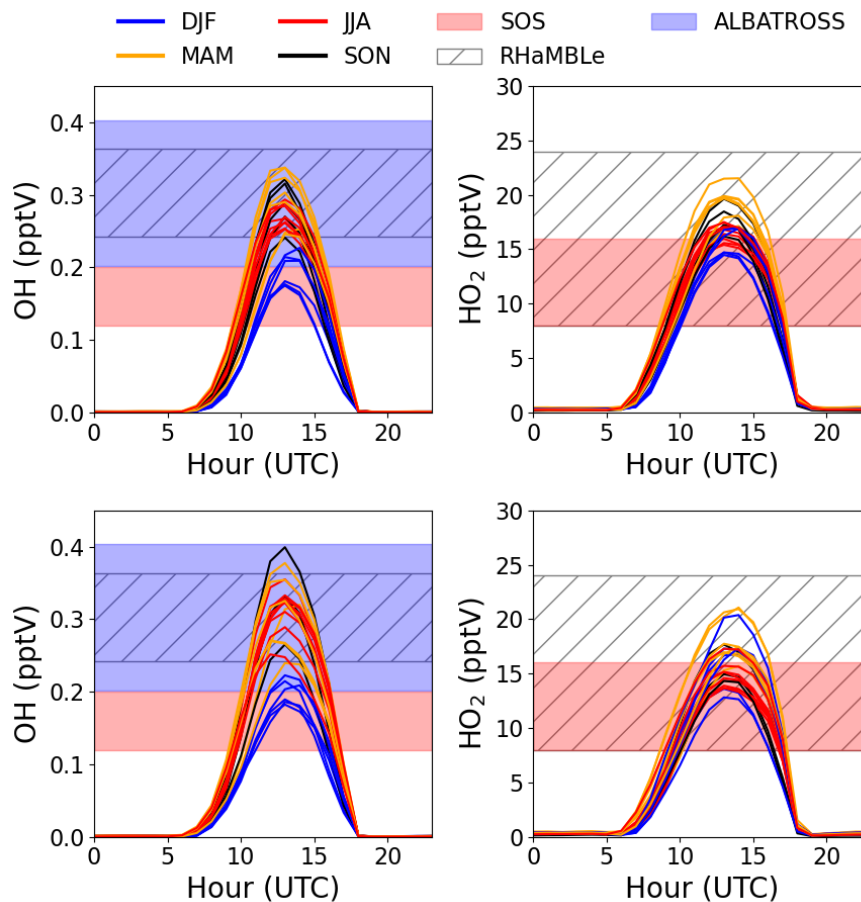
gen chemistry described in Appendix G, allowing an evaluation of the  $O_3$  loss due to halogens, as previously discussed by Read et al. (2008). Simulations were also performed with  $[CH_3O_2]$  constrained to the required  $RO_2$  as modelled  $[CH_3O_2]$  is  $>90\%$  of the modelled  $[RO_2]$ , modelled  $[HO_2]$  and including halogen chemistry (orange in Figure 3.11). In model runs with halogen chemistry, BrO and IO were constrained to previously measured annual averages  $\pm$  reported uncertainties (blue shaded area in Figure 3.11) [13]. Diurnal cycles of the required  $RO_2$  were constructed using the median of the daily midday averages

for each month determined using equation (3.8) for the peak concentration at midday, 1 pptV overnight and interpolating linearly in between.

Figure 3.11 shows that all three modelled  $\Delta O_3$  chem. exhibited very similar seasonality as the observed  $\Delta O_3$  chem.. The difference between running the model with and without halogen chemistry was  $0.24 \pm 0.02$  ppbV h<sup>-1</sup> ( $1\sigma$ ), which is almost equivalent to the results of Read et al. (2008) from the CVAO of  $0.23 \pm 0.05$  ppbV h<sup>-1</sup> ( $1\sigma$ ). From May-December, the modelled  $\Delta O_3$  chem. was almost identical whether using modelled RO<sub>2</sub> or constraining CH<sub>3</sub>O<sub>2</sub> to the required RO<sub>2</sub>, and both were very similar to observed  $\Delta O_3$  chem.. The largest difference in  $\Delta O_3$  chem. between using modelled RO<sub>2</sub> and constraining CH<sub>3</sub>O<sub>2</sub> is observed in January where the difference reached 0.09 ppbV h<sup>-1</sup>, however, this is caused by constraining CH<sub>3</sub>O<sub>2</sub> to 100 pptV, which is 5 times more than the modelled RO<sub>2</sub>. The average difference between the observed and modelled  $\Delta O_3$  chem. is  $0.06 \pm 0.07$  ppbV h<sup>-1</sup> ( $1\sigma$ ) when constraining CH<sub>3</sub>O<sub>2</sub> to the required RO<sub>2</sub> and  $0.04 \pm 0.07$  ppbV h<sup>-1</sup> ( $1\sigma$ ) when using modelled RO<sub>2</sub>.

When constraining RO<sub>2</sub> to required CH<sub>3</sub>O<sub>2</sub> it also impacts the modelled OH and HO<sub>2</sub> through increasing HO<sub>2</sub>+RO<sub>2</sub>, which results in a reduction of HO<sub>2</sub>+NO and HO<sub>2</sub>+O<sub>3</sub>. OH can be observed to increase most months when constraining CH<sub>3</sub>O<sub>2</sub> to the required RO<sub>2</sub> (see Figure 3.12), where HO<sub>2</sub> decreases, however, they remain within the previous measurements.

Overall, the very small differences in modelled  $\Delta O_3$  chem. whether including the “missing RO<sub>2</sub>” or not are a function of the NO<sub>x</sub>-limited conditions of the remote MBL, where O<sub>3</sub> production is relatively insensitive to the mixture and abundance of peroxy radicals [215]. Thus, although our analysis shows that peroxy radicals with the equivalent O<sub>3</sub> production potential as CH<sub>3</sub>O<sub>2</sub> cannot be ruled out as the missing oxidant in marine air masses with aged pollution, neither does it provide robust evidence that the missing oxidant is O<sub>3</sub>-producing. Nevertheless, the deviation between PSS-derived peroxy radicals in this study and previous measurements can potentially be explained by the difficulty in measuring peroxy radicals, as discussed above.



**Figure 3.12:** Average monthly diurnal cycles of modelled OH and HO<sub>2</sub> with (bottom two panels) and without (top two panels) constraining CH<sub>3</sub>O<sub>2</sub> to the required RO<sub>2</sub> from the chemical box model coloured by season compared to midday measurements during SOS (February, May, September, and November) [114, 205], RHaMBLe (May and June) [48], AEROSOLS99 (January and February) [206], and ALBATROSS (November and December) [207].

### 3.4 Conclusions

In the remote MBL ( $\text{CO} < 90 \text{ ppbV}$ ,  $\text{NO}_x < 43 \text{ pptV}$ ) we have shown that the observed  $\text{NO}_2/\text{NO}$  ratio is consistent with fundamental photochemical theory, and that neither missing oxidants nor deviations of the photostationary state are required to reconcile observations with the calculated  $\text{NO}_2/\text{NO}$  ratio. This is to our knowledge the first time this has been shown in a low  $\text{NO}_x$  environment. However, observed  $\text{NO}_2$  levels became increasingly higher than

predicted as the CO mixing ratio increased and the air more influenced by long range transport of air pollution in winter. A detailed analysis of potential NO<sub>2</sub> measurement artefacts at the CVAO showed that such artefacts were unlikely to account for these deviations, thus we evaluated the case for a missing NO to NO<sub>2</sub> oxidant. The required oxidant in air masses with CO > 100 ppbV reached a median of 109.7 pptV when treated as CH<sub>3</sub>O<sub>2</sub>. These levels are ~ 2.5 times higher than both our modelled RO<sub>x</sub> (RO<sub>2</sub> + HO<sub>2</sub>) and previous measurements of RO<sub>x</sub> measured by chemical amplification at the CVAO. However, chemical amplification measurements are known to be highly uncertain due to the difficulty in determining the chain length of the mixture of RO<sub>2</sub> in the ambient matrix, and we note that the modelled O<sub>3</sub> production at the CVAO, with the inclusion of these additional peroxy radicals, did not deviate significantly from the observed O<sub>3</sub> production. Overall, we conclude that there is strong evidence for a missing oxidant in remote marine air impacted by long range transport of pollution, and that peroxy radicals cannot be ruled out as to their identity.

## Chapter 4

# Extensive Field Evidence for the Release of HONO from the Photolysis of Nitrate Aerosols

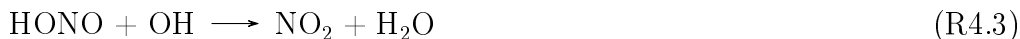
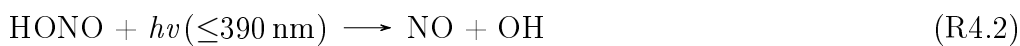
Ground-based measurements of  $\text{NO}_x$ , HONO, particulate nitrate, and photolysis rates have been conducted by me, Roberto Sommariva (University of Birmingham), TROPOS, and Katie Read (University of York). I have organised, sampled, and analysed the airborne aerosol measurements. Chris Reed (FAAM) has run the  $\text{NO}_x$  and HONO instrument on the aircraft and calibrated it together with Graham Boustead (University of Leeds) and Lauren Fleming (University of Leeds), while the processing of the raw data from the campaigns and the calibration was performed by me. Graeme Nott (FAAM) measured and processed aerosol surface area on the aircraft. Lisa Whalley (University of Leeds) processed the photolysis measurements from the aircraft. Tomás Sherwen (University of York) modelled OH concentrations and photolysis rates using GEOS-Chem. I ran HYSPLIT back trajectories for the aircraft measurements. All data analysis was conducted by me.



## 4.1 Introduction

Nitrous acid (HONO) has a key role in tropospheric chemistry as an important source of  $\text{NO}_x$  ( $\text{NO} + \text{NO}_2$ ) and of the hydroxyl radical (OH) [44, 51, 66–73].  $\text{NO}_x$  regulates the abundance of atmospheric oxidants ( $\text{O}_3$  and OH) as well as being essential for the formation of secondary atmospheric aerosols, and OH controls the self-cleansing capacity of the atmosphere via degradation of pollutants and greenhouse gases such as methane [72].

Primary HONO emission sources include vehicle exhaust, wildfires and soils [65–67], but it is also produced through the gas-phase reaction of NO and OH radicals (R4.1). Photolysis (R4.2), reaction with OH radicals (R4.3) and dry deposition (R4.4) are the major loss mechanisms for HONO:



In the remote oceanic troposphere,  $\text{NO}_x$  levels are too low to supply any significant levels of HONO from (R4.1) and primary HONO emission sources are absent. A recent study by Crilley et al. (2021) has investigated whether the ocean surface is a source of HONO and their findings suggest that the rate of conversion from  $\text{NO}_2$  to HONO by the ocean is negligible [68]. Reactions on aerosol surfaces have historically been suggested to make only moderate contributions to daytime HONO formation [69], although there is evidence for  $\text{NO}_2$  to HONO conversion on aerosols in polluted to semi-polluted regions [70, 71, 73]. Laboratory studies have also showed that illuminated  $\text{TiO}_2$  particles in the presence of 34–200 parts per billion by volume (ppbV)  $\text{NO}_2$  produces HONO [216–218] with reported HONO yields per lost  $\text{NO}_2$  molecule as high as  $\sim 75\%$  [218]. No known studies have investigated this process with  $\text{NO}_2$  mixing

ratios in the order of parts per trillion by volume (pptV), however, it is not expected to have a significant impact as it depends on the start concentration of  $\text{NO}_2$ .

Over the past 20 years several laboratory studies have suggested that photolysis of particulate nitrate ( $\text{pNO}_3^-$ ) on different surfaces such as trees, metal, glass, urban grime and aerosols could be a significant source of HONO and  $\text{NO}_x$  compared to photolysis of gaseous  $\text{HNO}_3$  [219–225]:



As the photolysis rate of  $\text{pNO}_3^-$ ,  $j\text{pNO}_3^-$ , cannot be measured directly like gas phase photolysis rates due to the absorption cross section for  $\text{pNO}_3^-$  being red-shifted and broader compared to that of gas phase  $\text{HNO}_3$  [220], it is usually reported as an enhancement factor compared to that of gaseous  $\text{HNO}_3$ ;  $f = j\text{pNO}_3^-/j\text{HNO}_3$ . There is a very high uncertainty in  $f$ , with laboratory studies reporting values spanning three orders of magnitude ( $\sim 10$ – $1700$ ) depending on the surface (Table 4.1).

Recent field observations of HONO in the marine atmosphere offers a method to diagnose the presence of any missing sources but are so far limited to only a few days of measurements, which have reported enhancement factors of  $\sim 25$ – $300$  for photolysis of  $\text{pNO}_3^-$  associated with sea-salt aerosols [44, 51, 52]. The marine field observations are well within the range reported in laboratory experiments. However, recent experiments using suspended nitrate particles [228] and calculations derived from observed ratios of  $\text{NO}_x/\text{HNO}_3$  in the polluted boundary layer [226] have derived much smaller  $f$  of 1–30. Thus, there is as yet no consensus on whether ‘renoxification’ offers a limited or a highly significant role in the  $\text{NO}_x$  and OH budgets of remote environments, nor field evidence for HONO production from photolysis of  $\text{pNO}_3^-$  occurring on ambient aerosol other than sea-salt aerosol.

The renoxification process has been shown to be impacted by multiple

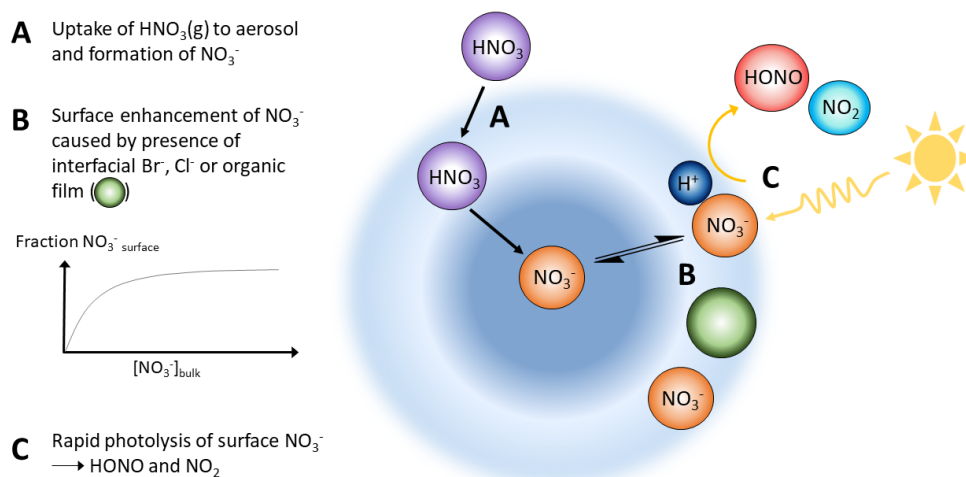
**Table 4.1** Overview of previous studies investigating the photolysis of surface adsorbed nitrate.

Study type	Surface	$[p\text{NO}_3^-]$ ( $10^{-9} \text{ mol m}^{-3}$ ) <sup>b</sup>	$jp\text{NO}_3^-$ ( $10^{-5} \text{ s}^{-1}$ ) <sup>e</sup>	$jp\text{NO}_3^- \rightarrow \text{HONO}$ ( $10^{-5} \text{ s}^{-1}$ ) <sup>f</sup>	Enhancement factor ( $f$ ) <sup>g</sup>	Airmass origin	Ref.
Field	Aerosols	0.04-2.0	20		150-450	Marine	[51]
Field/Laboratory	Aerosols	0.7-39.5	0.62-50.0		8-700	Urban, rural, remote	[223]
Field/Model	Aerosols	40-265 <sup>c</sup>			1-30		[226]
Global Model	Aerosols	0.4-40			25-100	Marine	[227]
Laboratory	Aerosols <sup>a</sup>	1600-9700			<10		[228]
Field/Laboratory	Aerosols	5-15			18-54 <sup>h</sup>	Marine	[52]
Study type	Surface	$D_{\text{HNO}_3}$ ( $10^{-7} \text{ mol m}^{-2}$ ) <sup>d</sup>	$jp\text{NO}_3^-$ ( $10^{-5} \text{ s}^{-1}$ ) <sup>e</sup>	$jp\text{NO}_3^- \rightarrow \text{HONO}$ ( $10^{-5} \text{ s}^{-1}$ ) <sup>f</sup>	Enhancement factor ( $f$ ) <sup>g</sup>	Airmass origin	Ref.
Laboratory	Glass	0.5-12.5	2.2-6.0	0.16-1.4	10-100		[224]
Laboratory	Urban grime		120		1700	Urban	[219]
Laboratory	Aluminium	4-251	5.7-15.3		8-220		[222]
Laboratory	Oak	3-174	1.6-37.0		20-530		[222]
Laboratory	Maple	22-380	0.9-4.9		10-70		[222]
Laboratory	Pyrex glass	11-250	0.5-2.1	0.34-1.6	7-30		[229]
Laboratory	Glass	2.5-55		0.024	0.34		[230]

<sup>a</sup>Pure nitrate salts added to Teflon chambers. <sup>b</sup>Concentrations of  $p\text{NO}_3^-$  given in other units than  $\text{mol m}^{-3}$  have been converted using  $T = 298 \text{ K}$  and  $P = 1 \text{ atm}$ . <sup>c</sup> $p\text{NO}_3^-$  here is the sum of  $p\text{NO}_3^-$  and  $\text{HNO}_3$  (5<sup>th</sup>-95<sup>th</sup> percentile). <sup>d</sup>Density of  $p\text{NO}_3^-$  on surface. <sup>e</sup>Determined from the production of  $\text{HONO} + \text{NO}_2$ . <sup>f</sup>Determined from the production of  $\text{HONO}$ . <sup>g</sup>Estimated using  $j\text{HONO}_3 = 7 \times 10^{-7} \text{ s}^{-1}$  if not reported in the study. <sup>h</sup>25<sup>th</sup>-75<sup>th</sup> percentile.

different parameters such as acidity of the aerosols, relative humidity, temperature, location of  $\text{pNO}_3^-$  in the aerosol, and coexisting chemical species (eg. halide ions and organics) [220, 221, 225, 231–238]. Acidity does not affect the photolysis rate constant, but it does affect which products are formed. Scharko et al. (2014) observed decreasing production of HONO with increasing pH with a maximum at a pH of approximately 2 and no HONO production at  $\text{pH} \geq 4$ , which can be explained by HONO having a  $\text{pK}_a$  value of 3.2 [221].  $\text{NO}_2$  production was observed to be constant across all pH. Relative humidity can impact the process by regulating the  $\text{NO}_3^-$  concentration in the liquid phase of the aerosol as well as the HONO production through the  $\text{H}_2\text{O} + \text{NO}_2$  reaction and temperature has been shown to impact the quantum yield of the products [231, 232].

Laboratory studies suggest that renoxification is driven by photolysis of surface-bound  $\text{pNO}_3^-$ . The absorption cross section of nitrate adsorbed on to aluminium, ice, and silica surfaces has been shown to be up to two orders of magnitude larger than for gas phase  $\text{HNO}_3$  due to optimal alignment and orientation of nitrate molecules on surfaces resulting in a red-shift of the absorption cross section compared to in gas phase. At the same time the quantum yield of the photolysis only drops from close to 1 to  $\geq 0.6$  on surfaces, leading to significantly enhanced  $\text{pNO}_3^-$  photolysis compared to bulk aqueous or gas phase  $\text{HNO}_3$  [220, 225, 238]. However, it should be noted that one study has estimated the quantum yield of the production of HONO to be orders of magnitude lower [230]. Knowledge about quantum yields and absorption cross sections is important to be able to extrapolate laboratory studies to atmospherically relevant enhancement factors. Furthermore, Wingen et al. (2008) showed increasing production of  $\text{NO}_2$  in the gas phase from nitrate photolysis when mixing  $\text{NaNO}_3$  and  $\text{NaCl}$ , with increasing  $\text{NaCl}/\text{NaNO}_3$  ratio [237]. This was attributed to the nitrate ion being enhanced in the air-aqueous interface due to the known surface affinity of halide ions pulling sodium cations closer, and thereby drawing  $\text{NO}_3^-$  to the interface, where it experiences a reduced



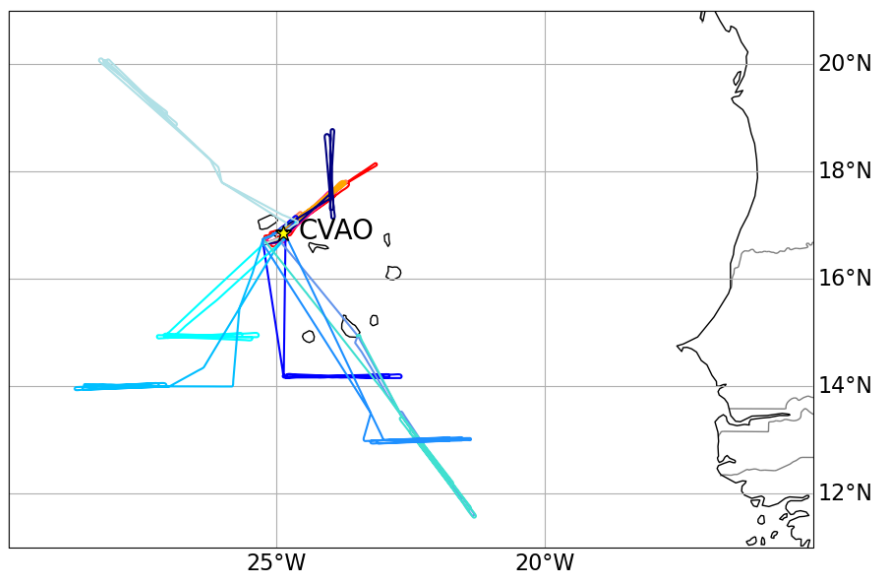
**Figure 4.1:** Proposed mechanism for renoxification on nitrate aerosol.

solvent cage effect compared to in the bulk [236, 237]. This surface-enhanced mechanism is summarised in Figure 4.1.  $\text{HNO}_3$  has also been shown to be taken up on organic films, where it at least partially dissociates into  $\text{H}^+$  and  $\text{NO}_3^-$  when in the presence of water vapour [235]. Addition of  $\text{HNO}_3$  and  $\text{HCl}$  to acridine showed a protonation of acridine in both cases, however when photolyzed, deprotonation occurred significantly faster for  $\text{HNO}_3$  suggesting the presence of photochemistry and the possibility of organics acting as photosensitizers [234].

Renoxification is important because it offers a rapid route for recycling of  $\text{NO}_x$  from inorganic nitrate, which has historically been thought to be slow due to the low photolysis frequency of gas phase  $\text{HNO}_3$ . If renoxification supplies a substantial amount of  $\text{NO}_x$  to remote oceanic regions, where sources have previously been considered to be limited primarily to ship emissions and to transport and decomposition of peroxyacetyl nitrate (PAN), it could have a global scale impact on production of tropospheric oxidants such as  $\text{O}_3$  and  $\text{OH}$ , and hence on methane removal [227]. In this chapter renoxification and  $\text{NO}_2$  uptake on aerosols are investigated as potential sources of HONO in the remote marine boundary layer (MBL) using ground-based measurements from

the Cape Verde Atmospheric Observatory (CVAO) and aircraft measurements over the Atlantic Ocean around Cabo Verde during the Atmospheric Reactive Nitrogen over the remote Atlantic (ARNA) field campaigns.

## 4.2 Location



**Figure 4.2:** Flight tracks of ARNA-1 (coloured in red/orange) and ARNA-2 (coloured in blue colours). The CVAO is shown as the star.

The CVAO and its measurement conditions have been described in chapter 2 and further details can be found in Carpenter et al. (2010) [114]. The FAAM airborne laboratory is a modified BAe-146-301, 4-engine jet aircraft, equipped with instruments to measure a range of gas-phase species, aerosol composition and size distribution, and meteorological parameters in the atmosphere. Four flights north-east of the CVAO were conducted during the ARNA-1 campaign (August 19<sup>th</sup>-20<sup>th</sup> 2019). During ARNA-2 (February 5<sup>th</sup>-12<sup>th</sup> 2020), flights were targeted on locations where both dust and biomass burning outflow were predicted to be present by 5-day within forecast model predictions, by the NASA GEOS-CF [239] and GEOS-5 models respectively (see flight tracks in Figure 4.2). Multiple straight-and-level-runs (SLRs) of  $\sim 20$  minutes were

carried out on all flights, at altitudes between 100 ft and 10,000 ft, and the analyses in this study are focused on these data.

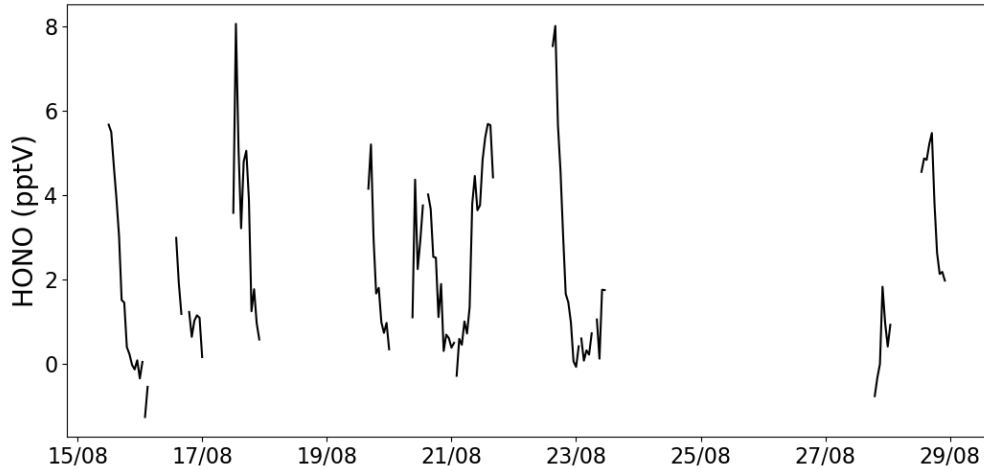
### 4.3 CVAO Measurements

Measurements of  $\text{NO}_x$ , HONO and the composition of aerosols at the CVAO have been described in detail elsewhere [44,117,191] so only a brief description is given here. The  $\text{NO}_x$  measurements and uncertainty calculations have been described in chapter 2.

HONO was measured using a Long Path Absorption Photometer (LOPAP-03, Quma GmbH) during three campaigns; November-December 2015 (reported in Reed et al. (2017) [44]), August 2019, and February 2020. HONO is sampled within a stripping coil into an acidic solution and derivatized with an azo dye. Absorption of light (550 nm) by the azo dye is measured with an Ocean Optics spectrometer using an optical path length of 2.4 m. The technique is described in detail in Heland et al. (2001) [240] and the calibration and standard operating procedures are described in Kleffman and Wiesen (2008) [241].

In 2015 the instrument was deployed in the CVAO guest lab sampling at a height of 3 m and the detection limit was 0.2 pptV (2 sigma, 30 seconds), as described in Reed et al. (2017) [44]. The same location was used in 2020 and the detection limit was 0.7 pptV. In 2019, the instrument was deployed on top of the 7.5 m tower and the detection limit was 1.1 pptV (2 sigma, 30 seconds). The relative error of the LOPAP is estimated at 10%. Only measurements from 2019 have been used in the data analysis due to the other two campaigns sampling at low heights, with potential surface and/or enhanced surf zone effects. The measurements from the guest lab averaged  $\sim 3.5$  and  $\sim 2.3$  pptV in 2015 and 2020, respectively, compared to 4.7 pptV at the 7.5 m tower in 2020. Figure 4.3 shows the HONO measurements during August 2019.

Aerosol samples have been collected at the CVAO since 2007 and analysed

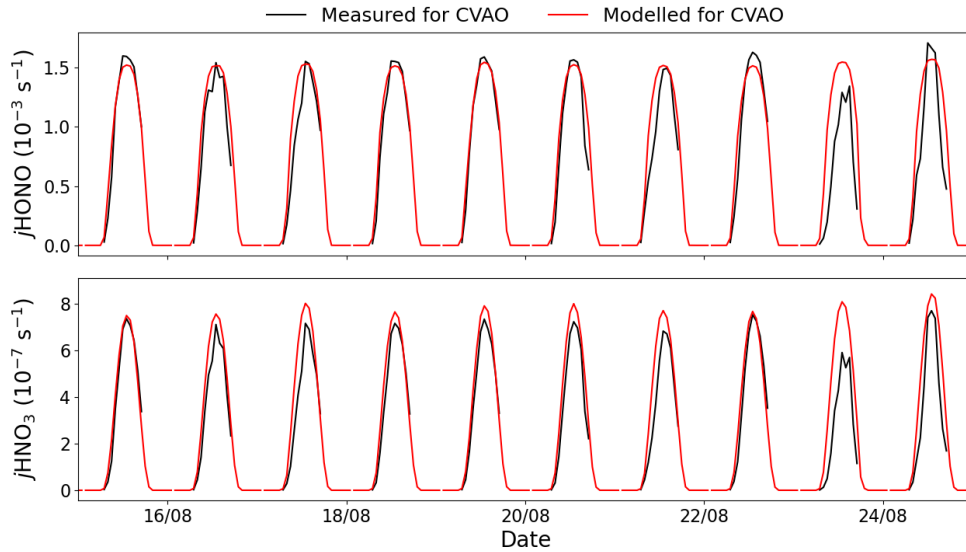


**Figure 4.3:** HONO measurements made at the CVAO in August 2019.

for  $\text{Na}^+$ ,  $\text{NH}_4^+$ ,  $\text{K}^+$ ,  $\text{Mg}^{2+}$ ,  $\text{Ca}^{2+}$ ,  $\text{Cl}^-$ ,  $\text{Br}^-$ ,  $\text{NO}_3^-$ ,  $\text{SO}_4^{2-}$  and  $\text{C}_2\text{O}_4^{2-}$  using a standard ion chromatography (IC) technique as described in Fomba et al. (2014) [117]. The detection limits for all ions measured by the conductivity detection technique were less than  $0.002 \mu\text{g m}^{-3}$  except for calcium, which was  $0.02 \mu\text{g m}^{-3}$ . Filters were changed every 24 hours during campaigns and the composition is assumed to be uniform across the sampling period.

The solar actinic UV flux was measured using a spectral radiometer (a 2-pi sr quartz diffuser coupled to an Ocean Optics QE65000 spectrometer via a 10 m fibre optic cable) giving photolysis rates for a variety of species. Photolysis rates were also modelled using GEOS-Chem as explained in section 4.5. A comparison between the measured and modelled photolysis rates is shown in Figure 4.4. Here we use modelled values throughout to avoid discarding data with missing measured photolysis rates. The uncertainty in the modelled photolysis rates is estimated as the average difference between the modelled and measured photolysis rates, as discussed in section 4.5.1.



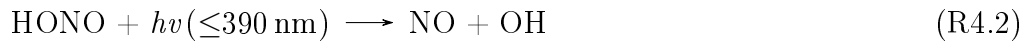
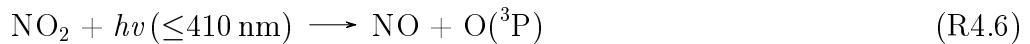


**Figure 4.4:** Measured and modelled (GEOS-Chem) photolysis rates for HONO and HNO<sub>3</sub> at the CVAO in August 2019. The solar zenith angle at midday was  $\sim 6^\circ$ .

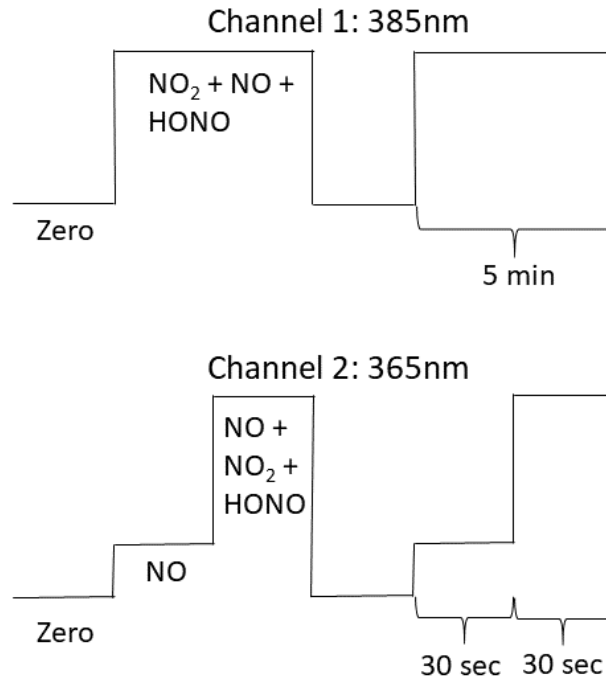
## 4.4 FAAM Measurements

### 4.4.1 NO<sub>x</sub> and HONO

NO<sub>x</sub> and HONO were measured using differential photolysis [242], where NO<sub>2</sub> and HONO are photolytically converted into NO (R4.6 and R4.2) followed by NO chemiluminescence detection (R4.7-R4.8).



A dual-channel NO<sub>x</sub> chemiluminescence instrument equipped with two custom-built photolytic converters was used, similar in design to that described in Pollack et al. (2010) [107]. Each converter consists of a  $\sim 40 \text{ cm}^3$  quartz cylinder with two external light emitting diodes (LEDs) to avoid heating up



**Figure 4.5:** Measurement cycles for the differential photolysis instrument on the FAAM BAe-146 aircraft. Every time the diodes in channel 1 is on, the diodes in channel 2 switches on and off 5 times.

the sampled air and causing an NO<sub>2</sub> artefact [108, 191]. Channel 1 and 2 are fitted with 385 nm LEDs (Hamamatsu,  $j\text{NO}_2$  1.3 s<sup>-1</sup>) to optimize the NO<sub>2</sub> conversion and 365 nm LEDs (Hamamatsu,  $j\text{NO}_2$  1.0 s<sup>-1</sup>) to optimize HONO conversion, respectively. Channel 1 switches between zero and NO<sub>x</sub>+HONO measurements and channel 2 switches between zero, NO, and NO<sub>x</sub>+HONO (see Figure 4.5). Zero measurements are performed to determine the signal due to dark current and interferences. Calibration sequences were conducted multiple times during each flight to determine the NO sensitivity, NO<sub>2</sub> conversion efficiencies, and potential offsets between the two channels. Standard addition of approximately 5 ppbV NO was used to calibrate the sensitivity and conversion efficiencies, where the offset was determined as the difference in measured ambient NO mixing ratio, when running both channels in NO mode at the same time. The sensitivity and conversion efficiencies for both channels were stable during each flight making interpolation between each cal-

ibration appropriate.

The NO mixing ratio is determined from the NO measurements on channel 2 using the in-flight determined sensitivity. The NO<sub>2</sub> mixing ratio is therefore estimated from the NO<sub>x</sub>+HONO measurements on channel 1 by subtracting the signal due to NO (from channel 2) and the measured offset in the ambient NO measurements between the two channels using the in-flight sensitivity and NO<sub>2</sub> conversion efficiency of channel 1. The HONO mixing ratio is determined from the difference between the two channels when the LEDs are on using equation (4.1), where NO<sub>2</sub><sup>†</sup><sub>2365</sub> and NO<sub>2</sub><sup>†</sup><sub>2385</sub> are the NO<sub>2</sub> mixing ratio of each channel if the entire signal was due to NO<sub>2</sub> and CE<sub>365</sub><sup>HONO</sup> and CE<sub>385</sub><sup>HONO</sup> are the conversion efficiencies of HONO for each channel [242]. As mentioned in chapter 2 and 3 other compounds can photolyse and cause an interference in the measurements. BrONO<sub>2</sub> is the interfering specie with the largest absorption cross section (ACS) for both wavelength, however, Reed et al. (2016) [242] showed when using 385 and 395 nm LEDs, which have similar ACSs with BrONO<sub>2</sub> to LEDs at 365 and 385 nm, that the interference in [HONO] was ~3.4%[BrONO<sub>2</sub>]. As BrONO<sub>2</sub> is typically <1 pptV, the interference from BrONO<sub>2</sub> is negligible [242].

$$[\text{HONO}] = \frac{\text{NO}_{2365}^{\dagger} - \text{NO}_{2385}^{\dagger}}{\text{CE}_{365}^{\text{HONO}} - \text{CE}_{385}^{\text{HONO}}} \quad (\text{Eq. 4.1})$$

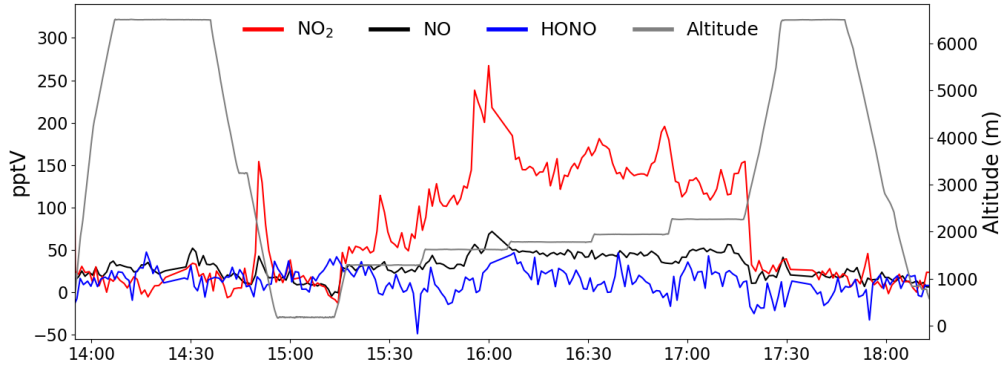
The HONO conversion efficiencies are dependent on the NO<sub>2</sub> conversion efficiencies, so CE<sub>365</sub><sup>HONO</sup>-CE<sub>385</sub><sup>HONO</sup> has been calibrated as one term against UV-vis Cavity Enhanced Absorption Spectroscopy (UV-CEAS) using the Highly Instrumented Reactor for Atmospheric Chemistry (HIRAC) [243] similarly to Reed et al. (2016) [242]. HONO was introduced into the HIRAC chamber from a photolytic source described in Boustead (2019) [244]. Briefly, a humidified mixture of NO in N<sub>2</sub> is illuminated by a low-pressure Mercury vapour lamp emitting at 185 nm. Photolysis of H<sub>2</sub>O in the presence of O<sub>2</sub> produces OH and

HO<sub>2</sub>, which react with NO forming HONO, NO<sub>2</sub>, and OH.



In addition, unreacted NO remains. A constant flow of HONO in nitrogen was added to the chamber at a rate of approximately 1 L min<sup>-1</sup> along with a separate flow of nitrogen to balance the sampling rates of the connected instruments to ensure the chamber pressure remained constant at 1000 mbar. This resulted in a gradual increase over time in the HONO concentration present in the chamber. The HONO concentration was monitored by UV-CEAS. The optical cavity was aligned across the diameter of the chamber positioned directly next to the sampling location of the differential photolysis instrument. The CEAS instrument consisted of a probe light produced by a Laser Driven Light Source (LDLS—Energetiq EQ-99X) producing near constant radiance from the near infrared (NIR) to the ultraviolet (UV), <200 nm. The light was then directed into the chamber where the cavity was generated between two cavity mirrors (99.2-99.7% from 330-370 nm). Light exiting the cavity was focused into a fibre optic connected to the detector, a high throughput spectrograph (CP140-103, f/2) coupled to a fast-read (1 kHz) line-array charge-coupled device (CCD) (Hamamatsu S7031).

To prevent saturation of the detector at wavelengths outside the region of interest, a 450 nm cut off filter was used to remove the longer wavelengths and a cuvette filled with acetone removed the peaks in the far UV, <250 nm. Measurements were taken at 30 second intervals. Data were analysed between 330 nm and 370 nm, with the absorption spectrum plotted against the literature cross section. The path length was determined separately by measuring the absorption spectrum of a known concentration of NO<sub>2</sub>.



**Figure 4.6:** Measurements of NO (black), NO<sub>2</sub> (red), and HONO (blue) during an ARNA-2 flight with the vertical profile shown in grey. Negative values can occur for the HONO measurements when measuring very low concentrations since the instrument uses a difference between two channels.

The sensitivity of the FAAM NO<sub>x</sub> instrument to HONO was derived from a linear fit ( $R^2 = 0.85$ ,  $\text{Slope}/\text{CE}_{365}^{\text{HONO}} - \text{CE}_{385}^{\text{HONO}} = 0.775$ ) of UV-CEAS-derived [HONO] against differential-derived [HONO]. Measurements from one of the flights can be seen in Figure 4.6.

#### 4.4.1.1 Uncertainty Analysis

An extensive uncertainty analysis for NO, NO<sub>2</sub> and HONO has been performed for each SLR during the two airborne campaigns. The precision of the measurements have been determined from the zero count variability of each SLR which is directly related to the photon-counting precision of the photomultiplier tube (PMT) [137]:

$$\text{Zero count variability} = x - \bar{x} \quad (\text{Eq. 4.2})$$

where  $x$  is the individual zero measurements during a run, and  $\bar{x}$  is the mean of the measurements on the same run. The  $1\sigma$  precision of NO, NO<sub>2365</sub><sup>†</sup>, and NO<sub>2385</sub><sup>†</sup> were on average 0.6 pptV, 1.2 pptV, and 1.1 pptV for the SLRs, re-

spectively, using equation (4.3):

$$\text{Precision} = \frac{1\sigma}{\sqrt{\text{number of averaging points}}} \quad (\text{Eq. 4.3})$$

where  $\sigma$  is the standard deviation of the zero count variability, which is converted into a mixing ratio using the sensitivity and conversion efficiency of each channel. The HONO precision is determined by propagating the precisions of  $\text{NO}_{2365}^\dagger$  and  $\text{NO}_{2385}^\dagger$  while taking the HONO conversion efficiency into account resulting in 2.1 pptV ( $1\sigma$ ).

The calibration uncertainty consists of the uncertainties in the sensitivity (S), the drift in sensitivity ( $S_{\text{drift}}$ ), the conversion efficiency (CE), drift in conversion efficiency ( $\text{CE}_{\text{drift}}$ ), and the flow ( $C_{\text{flow}}$ ) and concentration ( $C_{\text{conc}}$ ) of the calibration gas (Eq. 4.4 and 4.5). Since the HONO measurements were calibrated on the ground, the uncertainty is estimated from those measurements. The calibration uncertainty of NO,  $\text{NO}_{2365}^\dagger$ , and  $\text{NO}_{2385}^\dagger$ , and HONO were found to be on average 2.4%, 2.6%, 2.8%, and 15%, respectively.

$$\text{NO cal uncertainty} = \sqrt{S^2 + S_{\text{drift}}^2 + C_{\text{flow}}^2 + C_{\text{conc}}^2} \quad (\text{Eq. 4.4})$$

$$\text{NO}_2 \text{ cal uncertainty} = \sqrt{S^2 + S_{\text{drift}}^2 + C_{\text{flow}}^2 + C_{\text{conc}}^2 + \text{CE}^2 + \text{CE}_{\text{drift}}^2} \quad (\text{Eq. 4.5})$$

The total absolute uncertainties of NO,  $\text{NO}_2$ , and HONO are determined by propagating the appropriate measurement precisions and uncertainties in the calibration and drift in measurements using the rules for addition, subtraction, multiplication, and division:

$$X = A \pm B; \quad (\delta X)^2 = (\delta A)^2 + (\delta B)^2 \quad (\text{Eq. 4.6})$$

$$X = c \times (A \times B); \quad \left(\frac{\delta X}{X}\right)^2 = \left(\frac{\delta A}{A}\right)^2 + \left(\frac{\delta B}{B}\right)^2 \quad (\text{Eq. 4.7})$$

$$X = c \times \left(\frac{A}{B}\right); \quad \left(\frac{\delta X}{X}\right)^2 = \left(\frac{\delta A}{A}\right)^2 + \left(\frac{\delta B}{B}\right)^2 \quad (\text{Eq. 4.8})$$

The total  $1\sigma$  uncertainties were on average 0.8 pptV, 3.5 pptV, and 4.4 pptV, for NO, NO<sub>2</sub>, and HONO, respectively for the SLRs.

## 4.4.2 Aerosol Composition

### 4.4.2.1 Sampling

Aerosol chemical composition was determined by off-line analysis of filter samples. Two identical inlets are mounted on the port side of the aircraft allowing collection of duplicate samples. Air is pumped from the inlets through stacks of filter substrates contained within housings on the inside of the aircraft. The total air flow through the sample lines is monitored by mass flow meters.

During the ARNA campaigns stacks of two 47 mm diameter filters of different pore size were used; a 1  $\mu\text{m}$  filter was placed at the bottom of the stack (ARNA-1: Whatman, PTFE with polypropylene mesh back; ARNA-2: Whatman, polycarbonate, Nuclepore Track-Etch membrane) and an 8  $\mu\text{m}$  filter (Whatman, polycarbonate, Nuclepore Track-Etch membrane, 47mm diameter) at the top, so the aerosols were divided into two size fractions according to the nominal pore size ( $> 8 \mu\text{m}$  and 1-8  $\mu\text{m}$ ). These fractions broadly correspond to ‘coarse’ ( $> 1 \mu\text{m}$  aerodynamic diameter) and ‘fine’ ( $< 1 \mu\text{m}$  aerodynamic diameter) aerosol [245, 246], which will be used moving forward. To minimise sample contamination, filter holders were washed in deionised water, loaded with filters, stacked together and wrapped in a clean polythene bag pre-flight, and only unwrapped immediately before use. Prior to each flight, the sampling lines were cleaned with deionised water to remove remnant material from the previous flights. Duplicate samples were collected during the flights by inserting a stack of filters into each sample line, zeroing the mass flow meters,

turning on the pump and opening the air flow. Three sets of duplicate samples were taken during each of the four ARNA-1 flights. Usually, two sets of filters were deployed in the boundary layer and a set in the free troposphere. During ARNA-2 a single stack of filters were sampled on each SLR and duplicates were only collected on days with only one flight. At least once a day a set of blank samples was also collected by inserting the stack of filters into the sampling line without turning the air flow on. During ARNA-1 blank samples were collected during one of the free troposphere runs, while during ARNA-2 blank samples were collected either on the way to the sampling region or when returning to São Vicente. Post-flight, the filters were removed from the units and inserted into sterile lab tubes (CORNING Centristar, polypropylene, 50 mL (ARNA-1) and 15 mL (ARNA-2)) and kept cold (5°C) to minimise the aerosols evaporating off the filters. Upon return to the laboratory, filters were stored frozen (-20°C) until extraction.

#### 4.4.2.2 Analysis

Filters were extracted by adding 3 mL ultrapure water ( $\geq 18.2 \text{ M}\Omega \text{ cm}^{-1}$ ) to the filter in the polypropylene storage tube then ultra-sonicating (Fisher scientific, FB15051) for  $3 \times 10$  min, with one minute of vortex mixing (SciQuip) after every 10 min of sonication. Using a needle and syringe, the aqueous extract was aspirated from the tube and passed through a syringe filter (Millex, 0.22  $\mu\text{m}$  pore size) into a second, pre-cleaned tube (15 mL, CORNING Centristar, polypropylene, cleaned with ultrapure water).

Anions ( $\text{Cl}^-$ ,  $\text{NO}_2^-$ ,  $\text{NO}_3^-$ ,  $\text{Br}^-$ ,  $\text{SO}_4^{2-}$ , and  $\text{C}_2\text{O}_4^{2-}$ ) and cations ( $\text{Na}^+$ ,  $\text{K}^+$ ,  $\text{NH}_4^+$ ,  $\text{Ca}^{2+}$ , and  $\text{Mg}^{2+}$ ) were determined in the aqueous extracts using ion chromatography (IC; Thermo Fischer, Dionex-1100) with isocratic elution and 0.1 mL injection volume. The anions and cations were separated using Dionex IonPac AS14A and CS12A columns, respectively. Eluent was prepared from ultrapure water with  $\text{Na}_2\text{CO}_3$ , and  $\text{NaHCO}_3$  for anions and methane sulfonic acid for cations. Calibration standards were prepared daily using salts of



the relevant ions (Analytical Reagent grade or better) and ultrapure water. Standards contained between 0  $\mu\text{M}$  and 500  $\mu\text{M}$  of each anion and between 0  $\mu\text{M}$  and 40 (500 for  $\text{Na}^+$ )  $\mu\text{M}$  for each cation. 0.5 mL aliquots of samples and calibration standards were pipetted into polyvials (Thermo Scientific, 0.5 mL) and capped with a plain polyvial cap before loading into the IC autosampler. The samples were run on the IC immediately following extraction.

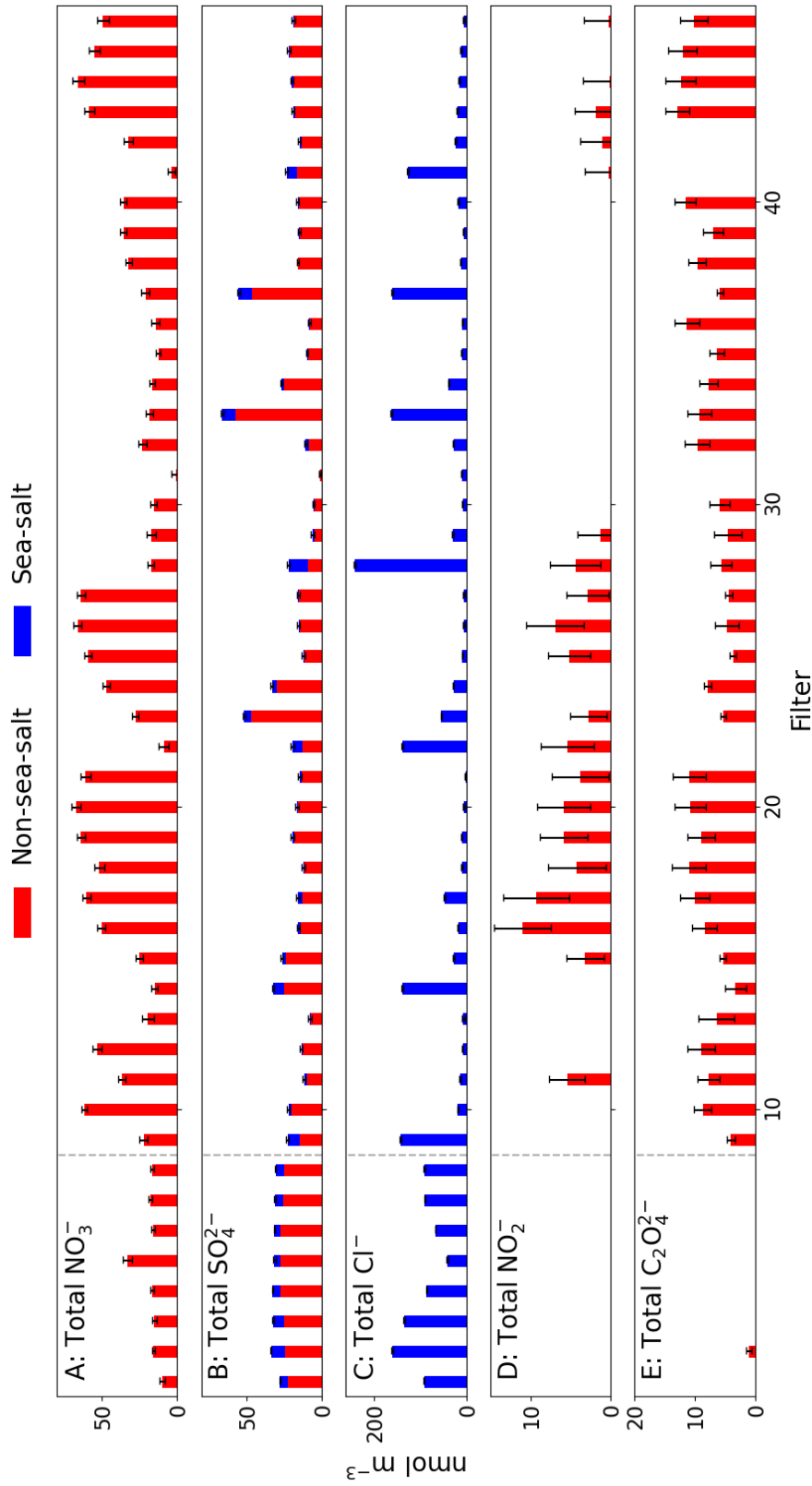
Each sample was corrected for procedural contamination using the blank samples collected on each flight. Blank corrected extract concentrations below the analytical limit of detection (LOD) were substituted with  $0.75 \times \text{LOD}$  as described by Chance et al. (2015) [247] before being converted to aerosol loadings using the extraction solvent volume and the air volume passed through each filter. The LOD was calculated as the median of the daily determined analytical LODs from the calibration curves. Aerosol ion concentrations from ARNA-1 and ARNA-2 are compared to previous measurements in the same region in Table 4.2. All the measurements are in the same range as the previous measurements except  $\text{NH}_4^+$ , which is higher than previously reported. For the winter samples this could be due to the air being sampled having significant contributions from biomass burning, which is a known source of  $\text{NH}_4^+$ ,  $\text{K}^+$ , and  $\text{NO}_3^-$  [248, 249]. It is also consistent with an increase in ammonia emissions [250].

Sea-salt and non-sea-salt (NSS) components were calculated from the seawater ratios between sodium and other ions [251], assuming that all measured sodium was from sea-salt. The measured concentrations of anions and cations for each individual sample are plotted in Figure 4.7 and 4.8, respectively. Previous aerosol measurements made at the CVAO have shown that NSS  $\text{Ca}^{2+}$  varied from 0.01-4.44  $\mu\text{g m}^{-3}$  over a 5 year period with the maximum concentrations corresponding to Saharan dust events and the minimum concentrations to clean marine air [117].

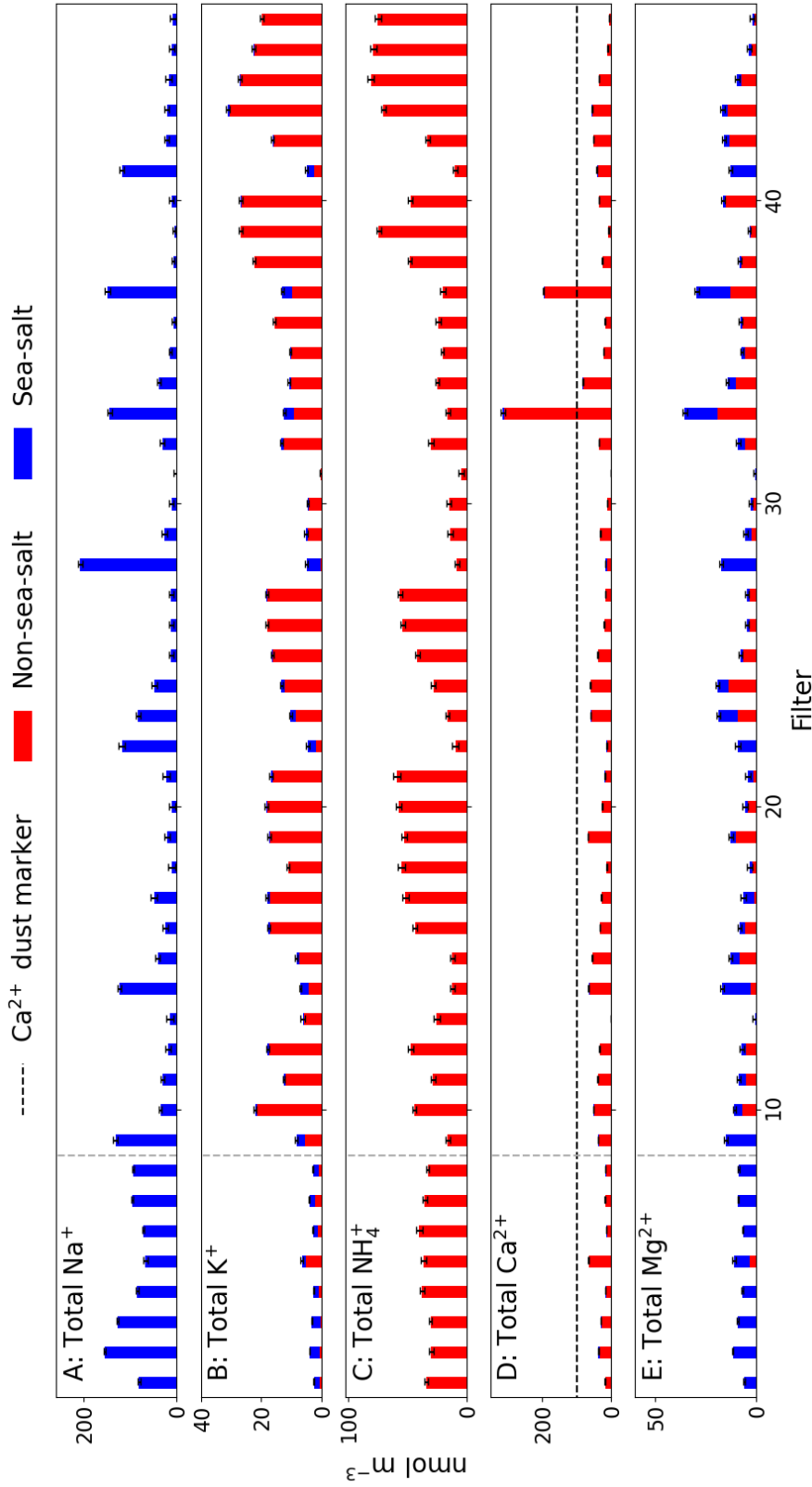
**Table 4.2:** Comparison of aerosol composition during the ARNA campaigns, the SHADE campaign [246] and measurements made at the CVAO [117]. The ARNA and CVAO data are given from min-max and the SHADE data is given as 25<sup>th</sup>-75<sup>th</sup> percentile. All concentrations are given in  $10^{-9}$  mol m<sup>-3</sup>.

	ARNA-1 (Summer)		ARNA-2 (Winter)		SHADE <sup>a</sup> [246]		CVAO <sup>b</sup> [117]
	< 1 $\mu$ m	> 1 $\mu$ m	< 1 $\mu$ m	> 1 $\mu$ m	< 1 $\mu$ m	> 1 $\mu$ m	< 10 $\mu$ m
Cl <sup>-</sup>	7-13.5	31.4-153	Bdl-30.8	Bdl-210	1.3-3.6	1.9-31.3	9.9-597
NO <sub>3</sub> <sup>-</sup>	1.7-10.1	8.4-23.1	0.6-34.3	Bdl-37.1	0.16-7.8	7.4-33.0	2.3-60.6
SO <sub>4</sub> <sup>2-</sup>	17.7-21.0	9.6-15.7	1.3-25.0	Bdl-46.2	0.8-26.7	2.9-44.0	3.2-76.8
NO <sub>2</sub> <sup>-</sup>	Bdl	Bdl	Bdl-5.1	Bdl-8.2	-	-	-
C <sub>2</sub> O <sub>4</sub> <sup>2-</sup>	Bdl-1.0	Bdl	Bdl-8.2	Bdl-7.8	-	-	Bdl-5.2
Na <sup>+</sup>	Bdl-17.1	35.7-146	Bdl-34.5	Bdl-179	6.9-14.6	6.5-75.7	10.9-554
NH <sub>4</sub> <sup>+</sup>	27.4-38.1	1.3-7.4	3.2-69.1	1.0-26.7	0.4-6.4	0.4-6.6	Bdl-9.5
K <sup>+</sup>	0.6-3.2	1.9-3.4	0.2-23.2	Bdl-12.1	0.6-2.4	2.7-14.5	Bdl-22.0
Ca <sup>2+</sup>	Bdl-15.7	12.5-49.3	Bdl-93.1	Bdl-221	2.5-15.9	19.7-196	Bdl-110
Mg <sup>2+</sup>	Bdl-3.2	5.6-10.3	Bdl-10.2	Bdl-117	0.8-4.1	1.9-25.5	2.1-55.1

Bdl: Below detection limit. <sup>a</sup>All concentrations from the Saharan Dust Experiment (SHADE) have been converted from ng m<sup>-3</sup> to nmol m<sup>-3</sup>. Most samples were taken between 2.5 and 6 km above sea level. <sup>b</sup>Measurements made at the CVAO between 2007 and 2011, which have been converted from  $\mu$ g m<sup>-3</sup> to nmol m<sup>-3</sup>.



**Figure 4.7:** Total concentrations ( $<1 \mu\text{m} + >1 \mu\text{m}$ ) of all the anions measured for each filter during ARNA-1 (1-8) and ARNA-2 (9-46). Sea-salt and NSS components were calculated from the seawater ratios between sodium and other ions [251], assuming that all measured sodium was from sea-salt. The error bars symbolize the uncertainty of the total concentration and the grey dashed vertical lines separate the two campaigns.



**Figure 4.8:** Total concentrations ( $<1 \mu\text{m} + >1 \mu\text{m}$ ) of all the cations measured for each filter during ARNA-1 (1-8) and ARNA-2 (9-46). Sea-salt and NSS components were calculated from the seawater ratios between sodium and other ions [251], assuming that all measured sodium was from sea-salt. The error bars symbolize the uncertainty of the total concentration, the dashed black line marks amount of  $\text{Ca}^{2+}$  needed for a sample to be categorized as dust and the grey dashed vertical lines separate the two campaigns.

### 4.4.2.3 Uncertainty Analysis

The total uncertainty in each ion has been estimated by propagation of the uncertainties in the blanks, the calibration curve, and the air volume using equations (4.9) and (4.10). The uncertainty in the blanks was estimated as the standard deviation of all the blanks for each size fraction. The calibration uncertainty is determined as the  $1\sigma$  confidence interval of the calibration curve by the Chromeleon 7 software used to analyse the IC samples. The uncertainty in the air volume sampled has previously been estimated to be 0.5 L for total sample volumes up to 400 standard litre (stL) for the BAe-146 system [252], however, as the sample volumes measured in this study were significantly higher (900-5000 stL) the uncertainty was set conservatively to 1% of the air volume. The uncertainties associated with each ion is plotted as error bars in Figure 4.7 and 4.8.

$$u_{\text{Sample-Blank}}(\mu\text{M}) = \sqrt{u_{\text{Calibration}}^2 + u_{\text{Blank}}^2} \quad (\text{Eq. 4.9})$$

$$u_{\text{conc}}(\%) = \sqrt{\left(\frac{u_{\text{Sample-Blank}}}{\text{Sample-Blank}}\right)^2 + u_{\text{Airflow}}^2} \quad (\text{Eq. 4.10})$$

Additional uncertainty is associated with the sampling efficiency of the inlet lines. Andreae et al. (2000) estimated the sampling efficiency of a similar system on another aircraft to be good for fine aerosols, but only  $\sim 35\%$  for coarse aerosols [245]. Sanchez-Marroquin et al. (2019) characterized the inlet system on the BAe-146, where again fine aerosols had a high sampling efficiency but the sampling efficiency of coarse mode aerosols depended on their diameter [253]. However, as the effect has not been quantified it has not been included in the plotted uncertainties.

### 4.4.3 Aerosol Surface Area

In situ measurements of aerosol particle concentration distributions were made with a Passive Cavity Aerosol Spectrometer Probe (PCASP) and a Cloud Droplet Probe (CDP), both manufactured by Droplet Measurement Technologies (DMT). A description of the processing can be found in Appendix H.

### 4.4.4 Photolysis Rates

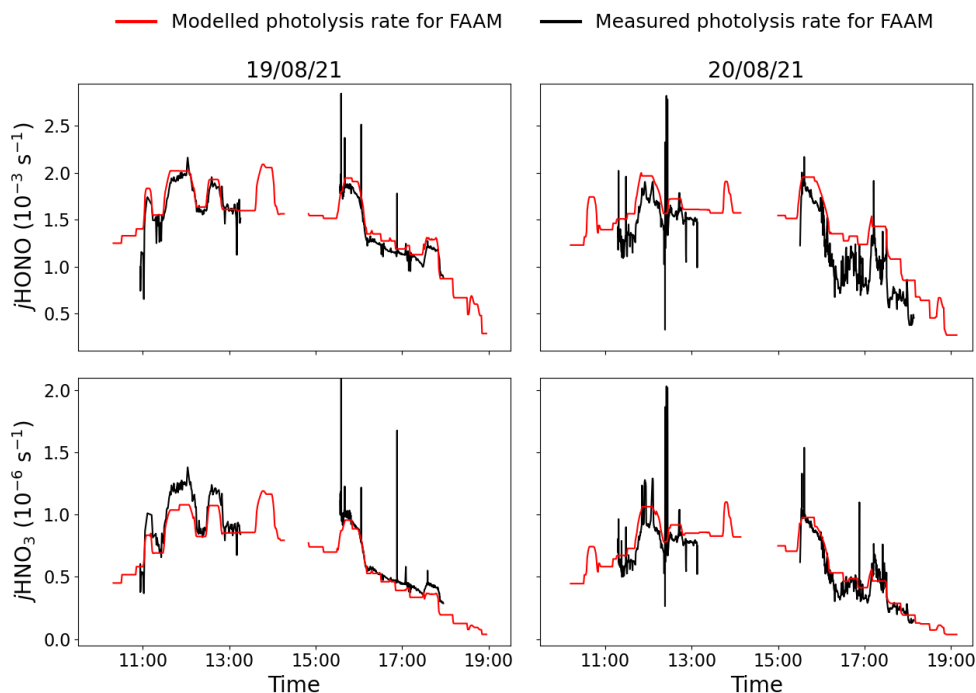
Photolysis rates were measured on the aircraft using two spectral radiometers (a 2-pi sr quartz diffuser coupled to an Ocean Optics QEPro spectrometer via a fibre optic cable); one upward facing and one downward facing to measure the direct solar actinic UV flux and the scattered light. The total photolysis rate is determined as the sum of the two measurements.

## 4.5 Modelling - GEOS-Chem

Photolysis rates and OH concentrations were extracted for all ground and airborne observations at nearest point in space and time from the GEOS-Chem model (v12.9.0, DOI:10.5281/zenodo.3950327). The model was run at a nested horizontal resolution of 0.25x0.3125 degrees over the region (-32.0 to 15.0 °E, 0.0 to 34.0 °N), with boundary conditions provided by a separate global model run spun up for one year. The photolysis rates are calculated online in quadrature using Fast-JX code [254,255].

### 4.5.1 Uncertainty Analysis

A comparison between measured and modelled  $j\text{HONO}$  and  $j\text{HNO}_3$  photolysis rates during ARNA-1 is shown in Figure 4.9. The uncertainty in the modelled photolysis rates is determined as the difference between the modelled and measured rates for a SLR, which on average was 15 and 11% for  $j\text{HONO}$  and  $j\text{HNO}_3$ , respectively.



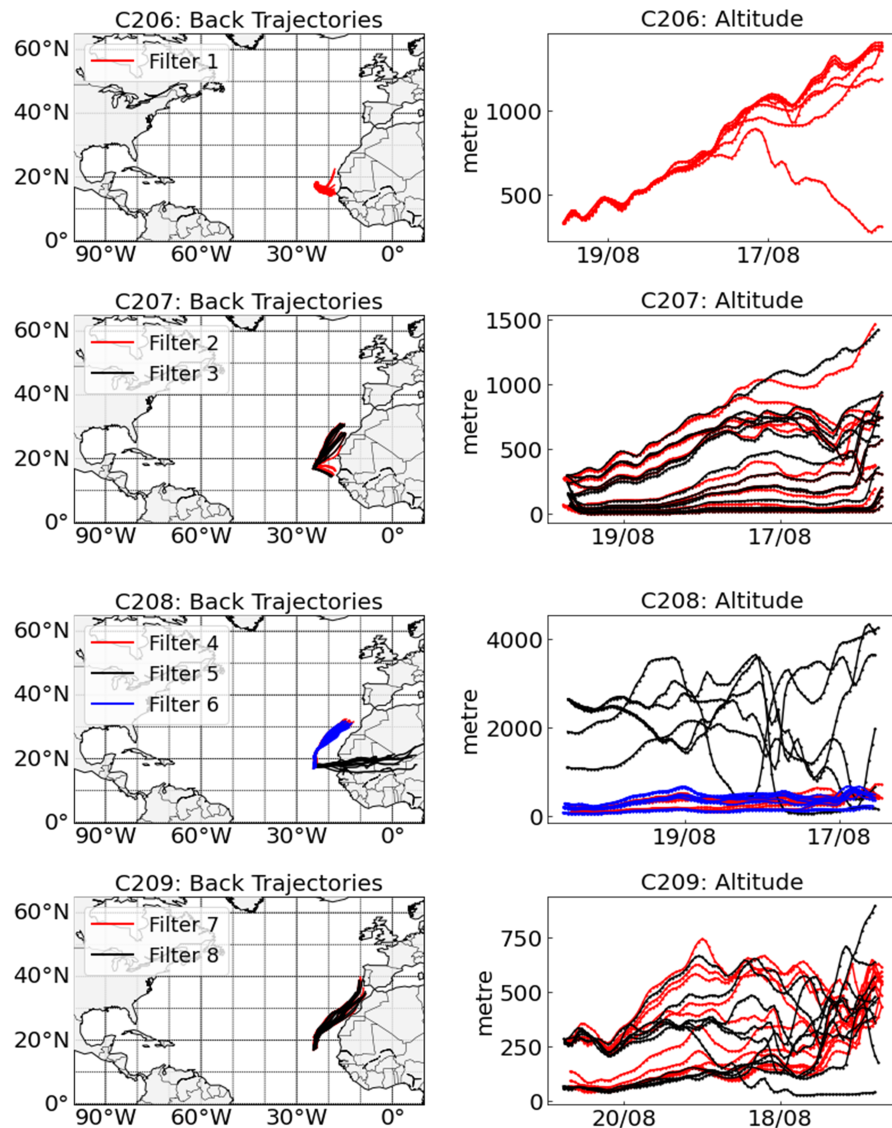
**Figure 4.9:** Measured (black) and modelled (red; GEOS-Chem) photolysis rates for  $\text{HNO}_3$  and HONO aboard the FAAM BAe-146 aircraft. Two flights are plotted each day creating a gap in the middle of the measurements.

GEOS-Chem modelled OH concentrations have previously been compared to observations and been shown to be simulated to within observational uncertainty (74% to 135%,  $2\sigma$  confidence interval) [256]. As the OH reactions with HONO and NO are minor contributions towards the calculated missing HONO source described below, the OH uncertainty makes a negligible contribution to the overall uncertainty, however, here we use 37% ( $1\sigma$ ) for all further uncertainty analysis.

## 4.6 Trajectory Analysis

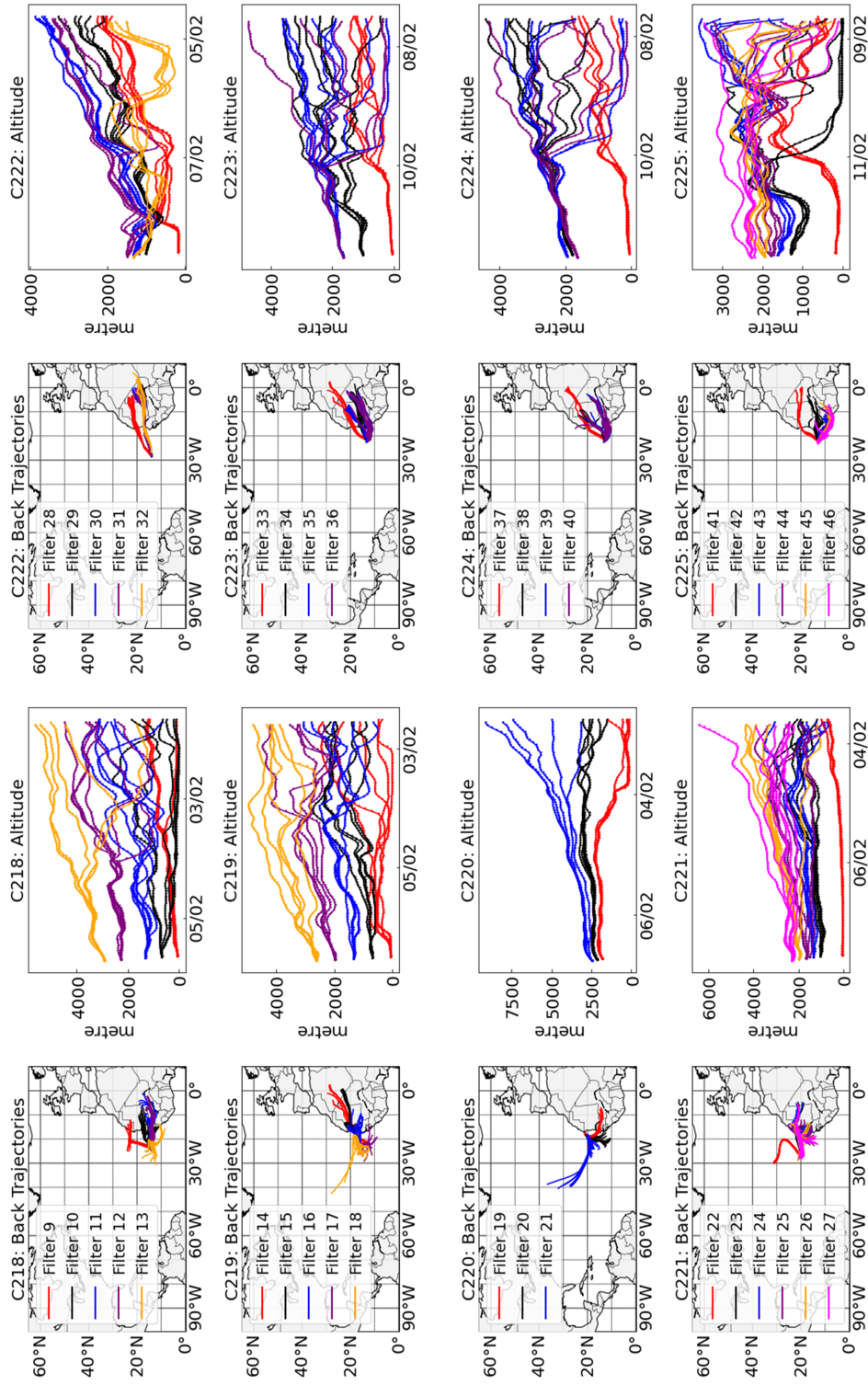
For each aerosol sample, 96-hour back trajectories were modelled along the flight track using the Hybrid Single-Particle Lagrangian Integrated Trajectory (HYSPLIT) model [257]. Seven out of 8 air samples taken during ARNA-1

only travelled over the Atlantic Ocean during the 4 days before being sampled compared to 3 out of 38 samples taken during ARNA-2 (see Figure 4.10 and 4.11). Modelled precipitation along the back trajectories was used to evaluate whether aerosols could have been rained out before reaching the aircraft. Precipitation was only observed for the ARNA-1 back trajectories.



**Figure 4.10:** 96 h HYSPLIT back trajectories for each aerosol sample during ARNA-1. All trajectories along one SLR are coloured the same colour.





**Figure 4.1.1:** 96 h HYSPLIT back trajectories for each aerosol sample during ARNA-2. All trajectories along one SLR are coloured the same colour.

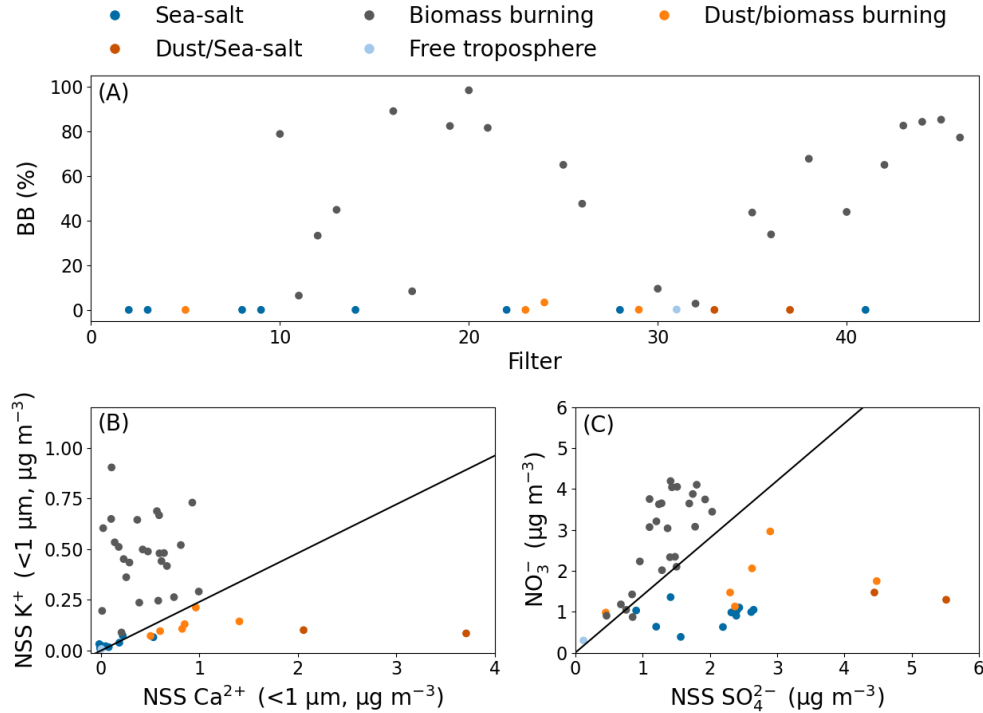
## 4.7 Aerosol Classification

The aerosol samples were divided into 5 categories based on their composition (Figure 4.7 and 4.8), back trajectories (Figure 4.10 and 4.11) and concurrent gas-phase measurements:

- Dust: Fomba et al. (2014) observed NSS  $\text{Ca}^{2+}$  in particulate matter with an aerodynamical diameter below 10  $\mu\text{m}$  (PM10) to vary from 0.01-4.44  $\mu\text{g m}^{-3}$  from 2007-2011 at the CVAO and they associated the highest NSS  $\text{Ca}^{2+}$  measurements with dust episodes [117]. Therefore, we categorised samples as dominated by dust if the back trajectories crossed the Saharan desert in the previous 96 hours and contained  $>4 \mu\text{g m}^{-3}$  (99.75  $\text{nmol m}^{-3}$ ) NSS  $\text{Ca}^{2+}$ . It should also be noted that the two observed dust samples were also high in sea-salt due to being sampled at low altitude (see back trajectories).
- Sea-salt: These samples contained high concentrations of sea-salt ( $\text{Na}^+$ ,  $\text{Cl}^-$ ) and low concentrations of NSS  $\text{Ca}^{2+}$ , NSS  $\text{K}^+$ , and NSS  $\text{Mg}^{2+}$ . The back trajectories were either completely over the Atlantic Ocean (e.g. ARNA-1 except filter 5) or close to the ocean for an extended amount of time previous to being sampled (e.g. filter 9 and 14).
- Free troposphere: Sample 31 was observed to be low in all anions and cations and the back trajectories associated with this sample were above 1000 m in altitude for the 96 hours before sampling, suggesting that the free troposphere was sampled.
- Biomass burning (BB): The statistical threshold approach described by Lee et al. (2021) [258] was used to determine whether the sampling took place in a biomass burning plume based on CO, O<sub>3</sub>, and HCN measurements. The percentage of each SLR spent in BB is plotted in Figure

4.12A. The gas-phase BB filter was combined with the measured composition of the aerosols. Biomass burning releases potassium and nitrate to the atmosphere, and so the ratios of these species to other aerosol constituents may be used as tracers. Elevated ratios of NSS  $\text{K}^+$  to NSS  $\text{Ca}^{2+}$  in fine mode ( $<1 \mu\text{m}$ ) aerosol have been associated with biomass burning [248]. Similarly, the  $\text{NO}_3^-/\text{NSS SO}_4^{2-}$  ratio in aerosols measured at Barbados from the trade winds from Africa has been reported to be 0.4 during the summer, where the pollution is dominated by fossil fuel combustion in Europe and 1.4 during the winter, where the pollution is dominated by wood and biomass burning in Africa [259]. Here, samples are considered to be influenced by biomass burning when the NSS  $\text{K}^+/\text{NSS Ca}^{2+}$  ratio of the  $<1 \mu\text{m}$  fraction was above a threshold value of 0.24 (derived from a crustal  $\text{K}^+/\text{Ca}^{2+}$  of  $\sim 0.71$  [260] and water solubility of 24% for  $\text{K}^+$  and 71% for  $\text{Ca}^{2+}$  in Saharan dust aerosol [unpublished, data available via GEOTRACES IDP2017 from [261]], see Figure 4.12B), and the  $\text{NO}_3^-$  to NSS  $\text{SO}_4^{2-}$  ratio was close to or above 1.4 (see Fig. 4.12C).

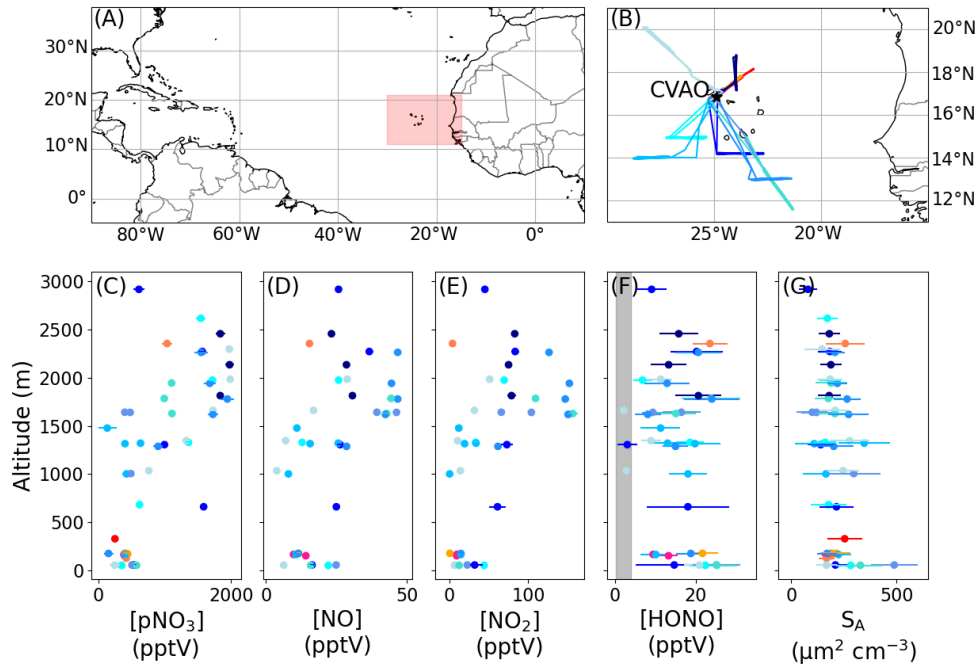
- Dust/Biomass burning: The remaining samples were categorised as a mixture of dust and biomass burning.



**Figure 4.12:** Biomass burning tracers for each SLR. (A) shows the percentage of the sampling time spent in a biomass burning plume, defined according to the gas-phase biomass burning filter, for each aerosol sample. (B) shows the NSS  $K^+$  as a function of the NSS  $Ca^{2+}$  in the  $<1 \mu m$  size fraction, where the black line is the 0.24 ratio. (C) shows the total  $NO_3^-$  as a function of total NSS  $SO_4^{2-}$ , where the black line represents  $NO_3^- = 1.4 \times NSS SO_4^{2-}$ . Each data point is coloured by the determined air mass category based on aerosol composition, back trajectories, and the trace gases sampled.

## 4.8 Results and Discussion

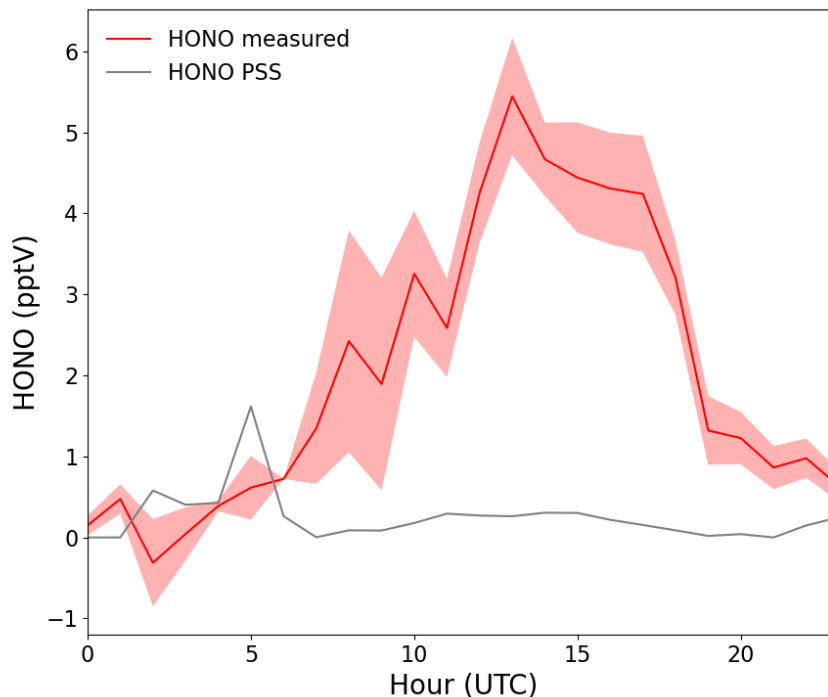
Vertical profiles of  $pNO_3^-$ , NO,  $NO_2$ , HONO, and average surface area per  $cm^3$  are plotted in Figure 4.13C-G, where the measurements are coloured the same colour as their respective flight track in Figure 4.13B. Each  $pNO_3^-$  datapoint represent a set of filter samples of a SLR. NO,  $NO_2$ , HONO, and the average surface area have been calculated as the average over each SLR with a  $pNO_3^-$  measurement. The vertical profiles of  $pNO_3^-$ , NO, and  $NO_2$  show clear enhancements between 1500-2500 m. The air sampled in this layer predominately originated from over Africa and showed tracers of biomass burning



**Figure 4.13:** Flight tracks and vertical profiles of  $\text{pNO}_3^-$ ,  $\text{NO}$ ,  $\text{NO}_2$ ,  $\text{HONO}$ , and aerosol surface area during ARNA-1 (August 2019) and ARNA-2 (February 2020). (A) shows a map over the region, where the red box is the area shown in panel (B), (B) shows the flight tracks from ARNA-1 in red colors and ARNA-2 in blue colors. The vertical profiles of (C) total  $\text{pNO}_3^-$  ( $<1 \mu\text{m} + >1 \mu\text{m}$ ), (D)  $\text{NO}$ , (E),  $\text{NO}_2$ , (F)  $\text{HONO}$ , and (G) average aerosol surface area per  $\text{cm}^3$  are coloured by their respective flight tracks as shown in (B). Each data point is an average of a SLR. The grey vertical area in (F) shows the range of calculated  $\text{HONO}$  gas-phase source only concentrations for each SLR during the flights using equation 4.11. The error bars represent the uncertainties described in the measurement description.

and dust in the aerosol composition. Small enhancements in  $\text{HONO}$  can be observed in the  $\text{NO}_x$ /biomass burning layer as well as in the MBL, however, with few measurements outside these two layers the enhancements are not very clear. The mean mixing ratios of  $\text{HONO}$  ( $\pm 1$  standard deviation) were  $18.2 \pm 5.9$  pptV in the MBL and  $14.2 \pm 6.4$  pptV above the MBL (0.5-3.0 km). The  $\text{HONO}$  measurements in the MBL are comparable to those made by Ye et al. (2016) in 2013 [51], where they measured  $\sim 10$ -15 pptV. However, they only saw  $\sim 1$ -3 pptV above the MBL, which is significantly lower (a factor of 5) than what we observed. Figure 4.14 shows the average diurnal of  $\text{HONO}$  measured

at the CVAO in August 2019, which was about a factor of three lower ( $4.7 \pm 1.8$  pptV at solar noon) than the MBL aircraft measurements, but similar to previous measurements made at the CVAO ( $\sim 3.5$  pptV at solar noon) [44] and at Tudor Hill, Bermuda, in marine conditions ( $\sim 1$ -3 pptV) [52].



**Figure 4.14:** Average diurnal cycle of HONO measured at the CVAO in August 2019 (red), where the shaded area shows  $\pm$  the standard error of the measurements, compared to HONO photostationary state mixing ratios calculated from the average NO diurnal cycle using equation 4.11 (grey).

The photostationary state (PSS) HONO concentrations can be estimated from balancing the known in situ production and loss mechanisms described in (R4.1)-(R4.4) using equation (4.11):

$$[\text{HONO}]_{\text{PSS}} = \frac{k_{4.1}[\text{NO}][\text{OH}]}{k_{4.3}[\text{OH}] + j\text{HONO} + k_{\text{dep}}} \quad (\text{Eq. 4.11})$$

where  $k_{4.1}$  and  $k_{4.3}$  are the rate coefficients for the reaction of OH radicals with NO and HONO, respectively, taken from Atkinson et al. (2004) [19],  $j\text{HONO}$  is the modelled photolysis rate of HONO and  $k_{\text{dep}}$  is the calculated dry deposition

rate of HONO. HONO deposition is assumed to be negligible for the aircraft measurements. For calculating  $[\text{HONO}]_{\text{PSS}}$  at the CVAO,  $k_{\text{dep}}$  was calculated using a value of  $3 \text{ cm s}^{-1}$  for the HONO deposition velocity [262–265] divided by the effective boundary layer height  $h$ , which is the maximum height where dry deposition is still relevant.  $h$  was determined to vary from 175–440 m using the average Deardorff velocity ( $D_v$ ) [266] and the calculated HONO photolysis lifetimes ( $\tau_{\text{HONO}}$ ) of approximately 12 minutes. The average Deardorff velocity measured during SLRs at  $\sim 100 \text{ ft}$  in August 2019 (ARNA-1) was determined to be  $0.3 \text{ m s}^{-1}$ . The grey area in Figure 4.13F shows the variability of the calculated  $[\text{HONO}]_{\text{PSS}}$  across all the flights and the grey line in Figure 4.14 show  $[\text{HONO}]_{\text{PSS}}$  at the CVAO calculated using an average diurnal cycle of NO during August 2019. Throughout the vertical profile and at the CVAO, measured HONO levels were substantially larger than these calculated levels, which are negligible in this very low  $\text{NO}_x$  environment, demonstrating the presence of an additional HONO source. The missing HONO source required to supply the observed  $[\text{HONO}]$  ( $P_{\text{HONO}_{\text{net}}}$ ) can be estimated assuming steady state of the known sinks and sources:

$$P_{\text{HONO}_{\text{net}}} = (k_3[\text{OH}] + j_{\text{HONO}} + k_{\text{dep}}) \times [\text{HONO}] - k_1[\text{OH}][\text{NO}] \quad (\text{Eq. 4.12})$$

In the following sections,  $\text{NO}_2$  uptake on aerosols and renoxification are evaluated as possible sources of HONO in the MBL.

### 4.8.1 $\text{NO}_2$ Uptake on Aerosols

Recent studies in semi-polluted and polluted environments have proposed  $\text{NO}_2$  uptake on illuminated aerosols to be an additional source of daytime HONO [70, 216, 267–269]. Here this process is evaluated as a source of HONO in this study. Assuming that all  $\text{NO}_2$  taken up on aerosols converts into HONO with a 100% yield, the HONO production rate can be determined using equation (4.13), where  $k$  is the reaction rate coefficient for  $\text{NO}_2$  uptake described by

equation (4.14) [216].  $\gamma_{\text{NO}_2 \rightarrow \text{HONO}}$  is the reactive uptake coefficient of  $\text{NO}_2$  to generate HONO,  $S_A$  is the average surface area per  $\text{cm}^3$  of the aerosols sampled, and  $v$  is the mean thermal velocity of  $\text{NO}_2$ .

$$\frac{-d[\text{NO}_2]}{dt} = \frac{d[\text{HONO}]}{dt} = k[\text{NO}_2] \quad (\text{Eq. 4.13})$$

$$k = \frac{\gamma_{\text{NO}_2 \rightarrow \text{HONO}} \times S_A \times v}{4} \quad (\text{Eq. 4.14})$$

Dyson et al. (2021) [216] found  $\gamma_{\text{NO}_2 \rightarrow \text{HONO}}$  on  $\text{TiO}_2$  aerosols to depend on relative humidity and the initial  $\text{NO}_2$  mixing ratio with the highest uptake coefficients measured at 25-30% relative humidity and approximately  $[\text{NO}_2] = 50$  ppbV.  $\gamma_{\text{NO}_2 \rightarrow \text{HONO}}$  was shown to drop from  $1.26 \times 10^{-4}$  to approximately  $4 \times 10^{-5}$  when going from 50 ppbV to 34 ppbV of initial  $\text{NO}_2$ . These values are in good agreement with the initial uptake coefficients of  $\text{NO}_2$  reported by Li et al. (2019) [270] for mineral dust, however, the steady-state uptake coefficients by Li et al. (2019) were significantly lower. To evaluate an upper limit of the HONO production by  $\text{NO}_2$  uptake on aerosols, a  $\gamma_{\text{NO}_2 \rightarrow \text{HONO}}$  of  $10^{-4}$  is used for sea-salt and dust and  $10^{-5}$  is used for biomass burning/soot [216, 270]. Using the maximum observed values for average aerosol surface area per  $\text{cm}^3$  and  $\text{NO}_2$  concentrations, the HONO production rate from  $\text{NO}_2$  uptake on aerosols is estimated to be less than  $1 \text{ pptV h}^{-1}$  for all three types of aerosols, making it negligible for the conditions of this study.

### 4.8.2 Renoxification

As discussed above, laboratory experiments suggests that renoxification is a surface process, meaning if the missing source required to balance the measured HONO concentrations is entirely due to renoxification, then it should be equal to the product of  $j\text{pNO}_3^-$  and  $\text{pNO}_3^-$  at the surface [51]:

$$P_{\text{HONO}_{\text{net}}} = j\text{pNO}_3^-_{\text{surface}} \times [\text{pNO}_3^-]_{\text{surface}} \quad (\text{Eq. 4.15})$$



However, like in previous studies [44, 51, 52], the total (or “bulk”)  $\text{pNO}_3^-$  has been determined as it has not been possible to determine the concentration at the surface. It has therefore been necessary to define an effective photolysis rate of the bulk  $\text{pNO}_3^-$  and the observationally-derived enhancement factor,  $f_{obs}$ :

$$P_{\text{HONO}_{net}} = j\text{pNO}_3^-_{\text{effective}} \times [\text{pNO}_3^-]_{\text{bulk}} \quad (\text{Eq. 4.16})$$

$$f_{obs} = \frac{j\text{pNO}_3^-_{\text{effective}}}{j\text{HNO}_3} \quad (\text{Eq. 4.17})$$

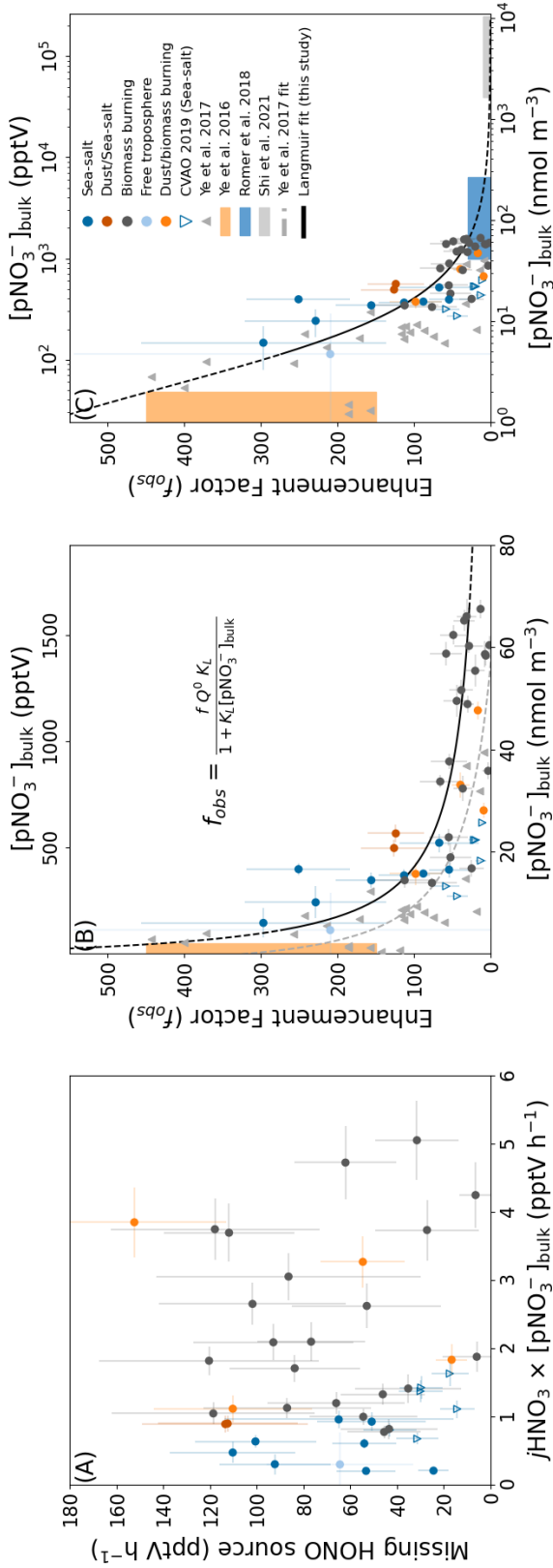
By combining equation (4.16) and (4.17)  $f_{obs}$  can be derived from available parameters:

$$f_{obs} = \frac{P_{\text{HONO}_{net}}}{j\text{HNO}_3 \times [\text{pNO}_3^-]_{\text{bulk}}} \quad (\text{Eq. 4.18})$$

It should be noted that this definition only considers the production of HONO and ignores the co-production of  $\text{NO}_2$ . This is important to note when comparing the enhancement factors in this study to laboratory studies which have measured the production of all gaseous oxidised nitrogen products, although it is of limited consequence if the yield of HONO is  $>0.9$  as suggested from a budget analysis of field measurements [271].

$[\text{pNO}_3^-]_{\text{bulk}}$  on the aircraft has been determined as the total nitrate concentration ( $>1 \mu\text{m} + <1 \mu\text{m}$ ). The ground-based  $[\text{pNO}_3^-]_{\text{bulk}}$  are 24-hour averages of  $\text{PM}_{10}$ . All other relevant measurements on the aircraft have been determined as averages over the time of each aerosol sample and the ground-based have been averaged daily using the midday (11.00-16.00 UTC, local+1) measurements due to the sampling time for the aerosol composition being 24 hours.

Figure 4.15A shows the missing HONO source derived from the aircraft and ground-based HONO observations using equation (4.12) plotted against  $j\text{HNO}_3 \times [\text{pNO}_3^-]_{\text{bulk}}$  and coloured by the dominant aerosol type. The observed



**Figure 4.15:** (A) Relationship between the calculated missing HONO source ( $F_{\text{HONO}_{het}}$ ) and the photolysis of particulate nitrate. Data points are coloured according to the dominant aerosol classification. (B) Derived enhancement factors,  $f_{obs}$ , as a function of  $[\text{pNO}_3^-]_{\text{bulk}}$ . A Langmuir model (equation 4.21) is used to fit the aircraft data (coloured circles), assuming  $f = 100$  to give  $Q^0 = 19.48 \text{ nmol m}^{-3}$ , and  $K_L = 0.43 \text{ nmol}^{-1} \text{ m}^3$  ( $R^2 = 0.66$ ).  $[\text{pNO}_3^-]_{\text{bulk}}$  was converted from  $\text{nmol m}^{-3}$  to pptV on the second x-axis using surface pressure and temperature. Also shown are the laboratory data of Ye et al. (2017) [223] using aerosol filters (grey triangles) and their fit to the data (grey dashed line) and the aircraft data of Ye et al. (2016) [51] from the remote North Atlantic marine boundary layer (orange rectangle). (C) Same as (B) but a wider comparison of  $f_{obs}$  with previously reported values, with the x-axis on a log scale. The  $[\text{pNO}_3^-]_{\text{bulk}}$  used is a lower limit meaning the derived  $f_{obs}$  are upper limits due to the sampling efficiency of coarse mode aerosols ( $>1 \mu\text{m}$ ) has been shown to be lower than 100% for aircraft measurements [245, 246, 253]. The effect of the sampling efficiency of coarse mode aerosols have been investigated in Figure 4.16. The error bars represent the propagated uncertainties of all the relevant measurements and 20% uncertainty on all rate coefficients using equation (4.6), (4.7), and (4.8).

enhancement factor,  $f_{obs}$ , can be determined as the slope of the plot, however, no linear relationship can be observed from the measurements unlike the study by Ye et al. (2016) [51]. Nevertheless, the ground-based measurements here (Figure 4.14) and in previous studies [44, 52] show unexpectedly high daytime concentrations of HONO, consistent with a photochemical mechanism. The average  $f_{obs}$  derived for air masses dominated by sea-salt, dust, and biomass burning were 157 (range 54-296), 125 (two data points), and 38 (range 1.5-112), respectively. The sea-salt and dust-dominated samples give similar values to those derived by Ye et al. (2016) of 150-450 using the same approach as used for Figure 4.15A for airborne measurements over the Atlantic Ocean [51]. However, the values derived for biomass burning and for the ground-based CVAO sea-salt aerosol measurements ( $f_{obs}$  of  $\sim 10 - 60$ ) are significantly lower, but in good agreement with previous estimates at the CVAO of  $\sim 10$  [44]. This is not surprising since renoxification has been shown to be dependent on chemical composition, acidity, humidity, temperature, and distribution of  $\text{pNO}_3^-$  in the aerosols [216, 221, 225, 226, 231–238, 272–274].

Ye et al. (2017) conducted laboratory photolysis experiments on aerosol filter samples collected from urban, suburban/rural, and remote areas, and measured the production of HONO and  $\text{NO}_2$  when exposing the filters to light [223]. Their reported  $j\text{pNO}_3^-$  effective have been converted into enhancement factors using  $j\text{HNO}_3 = 7 \times 10^{-7} \text{ s}^{-1}$ , which corresponds to typical tropical summer conditions on the ground (solar elevation angle  $\theta = 0^\circ$ ) as simulated in their light-exposure experiments and plotted as grey triangles in Figure 4.15B together with their empirical fit to the data (grey dashed line). They observed a strong decrease in enhancement factors with increasing  $[\text{pNO}_3^-]_{\text{bulk}}$ . The derived  $f_{obs}$  from Figure 4.15A is also plotted as a function of measured  $[\text{pNO}_3^-]_{\text{bulk}}$  in Figure 4.15B, where  $f_{obs}$  can be observed to decrease rapidly with increasing  $[\text{pNO}_3^-]_{\text{bulk}}$  by approximately an order of magnitude from  $\sim 250$  in marine and free tropospheric air with  $[\text{pNO}_3^-]_{\text{bulk}} < 10 \text{ nmol m}^{-3}$  (260 pptV) to  $\sim 25$  in biomass burning air masses associated with  $[\text{pNO}_3^-]_{\text{bulk}}$  of  $> 50 \text{ nmol}$

$\text{m}^{-3}$  (1500 pptV).

As discussed above, nitrate has been shown to exhibit surface activity caused by the co-presence of halide ions and/or organic films. The samples dominated by sea salt and dust are expected to be liquid due to the RH of those samples all being above 80%. The other samples were taken at significantly lower RH (5%-70%), which could mean they were solid. However, a study of water uptake on particles showed that pure  $\text{KNO}_3$  particles grew continuously when increasing the RH from 0% to 100% without deliquescing [275]. As all the biomass burning samples are high in both potassium and nitrate, it does not seem unlikely that they will contain some water as well. Assuming that nitrate behaves as a surfactant in liquid (deliquesced) aerosol, then the partitioning between the equilibrium surface and equilibrium bulk nitrate can be described using a Langmuir adsorption isotherm:

$$[\text{pNO}_3^-]_{\text{surface}} = \frac{Q^0 \times K_L \times [\text{pNO}_3^-]_{\text{bulk}}}{1 + K_L \times [\text{pNO}_3^-]_{\text{bulk}}} \quad (\text{Eq. 4.19})$$

where  $Q^0$  is the maximum loading of adsorbate  $\text{NO}_3^-$  corresponding to complete monolayer coverage and  $K_L$  is the Langmuir equilibrium constant of  $\text{NO}_3^-$ . The concentration of  $\text{pNO}_3^-$  at the surface reaches a saturation point when full monolayer coverage is reached even if the bulk concentration of  $\text{pNO}_3^-$  increases. This implies, if renoxification is a surface reaction, that  $f_{obs}$  will level off at high  $[\text{pNO}_3^-]_{\text{bulk}}$  as observed in Figure 4.15B. By combining equation (4.15), (4.18), and (4.19) the dependence of  $f_{obs}$  on  $[\text{pNO}_3^-]_{\text{bulk}}$  can be described:

$$f_{obs} = \frac{P_{\text{HONO}_{net}}}{j\text{HNO}_3 \times [\text{pNO}_3^-]_{\text{bulk}}} = \frac{j\text{pNO}_3^-_{\text{surface}}}{j\text{HNO}_3} \times \frac{[\text{pNO}_3^-]_{\text{surface}}}{[\text{pNO}_3^-]_{\text{bulk}}} \quad (\text{Eq. 4.20})$$

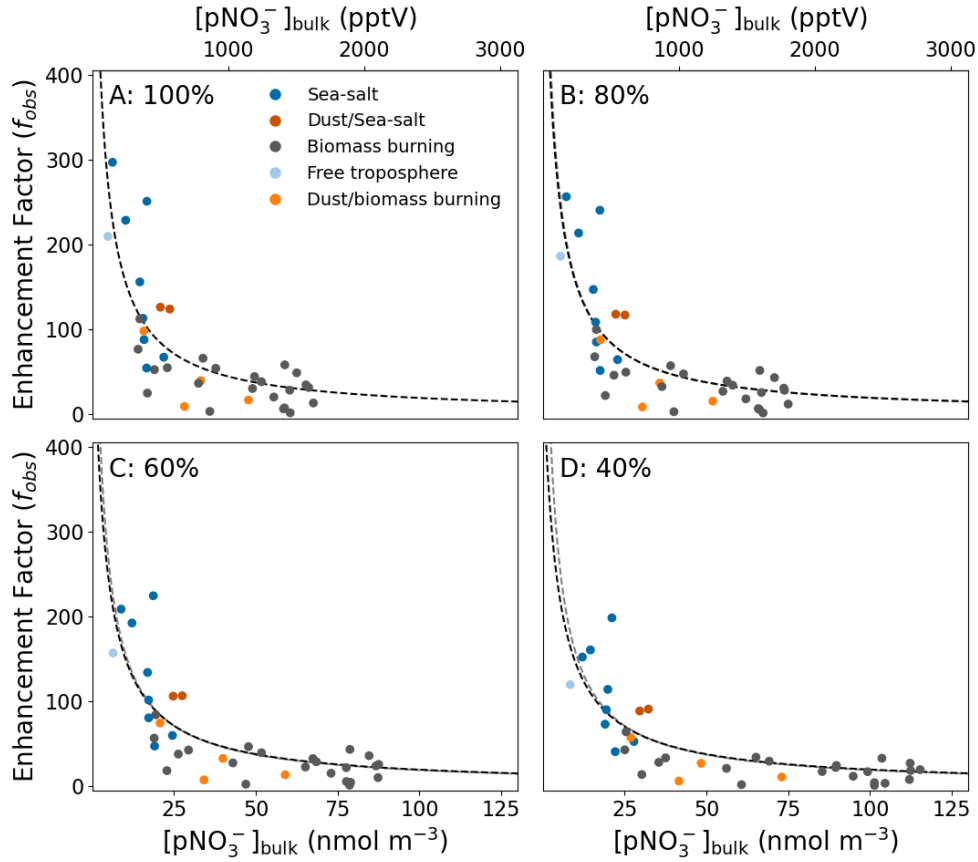
$$f_{obs} = \frac{f \times [\text{pNO}_3^-]_{\text{surface}}}{[\text{pNO}_3^-]_{\text{bulk}}} = \frac{f \times Q^0 \times K_L}{1 + K_L \times [\text{pNO}_3^-]_{\text{bulk}}} \quad (\text{Eq. 4.21})$$

where  $f = j\text{pNO}_3^-_{\text{surface}}/j\text{HNO}_3$ .

Equation (4.21) was fitted to the  $f_{obs}$  derived from the aircraft measurements (coloured circles) to derive the equation parameters, shown by the black line in Figure 4.15B. The reasonable fit ( $R^2 = 0.66$ ) of the Langmuir model demonstrates a potential explanation for the strong negative dependence of the renoxification enhancement factor on  $[pNO_3^-]_{bulk}$ . It should be noted that the  $[pNO_3^-]_{bulk}$  used is a lower limit meaning the derived  $f_{obs}$  are upper limits due to the sampling efficiency of coarse mode aerosols ( $>1 \mu m$ ) has been shown to be lower than 100% for aircraft measurements [245, 246, 253]. The effect of the sampling efficiency of coarse mode aerosols have been investigated in Figure 4.16 by varying it from 100% (Figure 4.16A and Figure 4.15B) to 40% (Figure 4.16D). The fit can be observed to essentially be identical whether the sampling efficiency is 100% or 40% for coarse mode aerosols. The fit to the data levels off at a  $f_{obs}$  of 837 when reaching  $[pNO_3^-]_{bulk} < 0.01 \text{ nmol m}^{-3}$  (0.26 pptV) resulting in a photolytic lifetime of  $\sim 28$  minutes when assuming  $jHNO_3 = 7 \times 10^{-7} \text{ s}^{-1}$ . This suggests that  $pNO_3^-$  can be depleted from aerosols with extremely low  $[pNO_3^-]_{bulk}$ .

Recent laboratory experiments (grey box in Figure 4.15C) and field observations of  $NO_x/HNO_3$  ratios (blue box) have derived enhancement factors of  $<30$ . This has lead them to suggest that renoxification only plays a limited role in atmospheric chemistry and the recycling of  $NO_x$  [226, 228]. Both studies were, however, carried out under very high  $pNO_3^-$  mass concentrations where the Langmuir model predicts low enhancement factors with a small dependence on  $pNO_3^-$  across the concentration ranges explored (Figure 4.15C).

It is evident from the difference in enhancement factors observed for airborne sea-salt samples and measurements at the CVAO, which were also dominated by sea-salt (Figure 4.15B and C), that aerosol parameters other than the nitrate abundance play a significant part in renoxification. One potential reason for the lower enhancements found in ground-based studies compared to aircraft observations is that the surface measurements experience fresh rather than aged sea salt aerosol, due to sampling within the surf zone. As discussed



**Figure 4.16:** Figure 4.15B replotted, where the sampling efficiency of coarse mode aerosols ( $>1\ \mu m$ ) have been set to 80% (B), 60% (C), and 40% (D) while the fine mode ( $<1\ \mu m$ ) is set to 100%. The black dashed lines are the Langmuir fit for the data points, and the grey dashed lines in panel B, C, and D are the fit when setting the coarse mode sampling efficiency to 100%.

above, Scharko et al. (2014) observed decreasing HONO production from renoxification with increasing pH until no HONO production was observed at  $pH \geq 4$  [221]. Sea water has been measured to have a pH of approximately 8, however, sea-salt aerosols have been shown to be acidified in less than two minutes from being emitted by sea spray to reach a pH of  $\sim 2$  for  $<1\ \mu m$  aerosols and  $\sim 4$  for  $>1\ \mu m$  aerosols [276]. The ground-based HONO measurements could therefore be representative of renoxification of freshly emitted sea-salt aerosols with a higher pH than the aerosols sampled on the aircraft resulting in a lower HONO production.

## 4.9 Conclusion

This study shows that the observed enhancement factor of photolysis of  $\text{pNO}_3^-$  compared to gas-phase  $\text{HNO}_3$ , when only looking at the production of  $\text{HONO}$ , decreases rapidly with increasing  $\text{pNO}_3^-$ . This suggests that a major factor in renoxification is the distribution of  $\text{pNO}_3^-$ , which can potentially be explained by a Langmuir adsorption isotherm, which reconciles large discrepancies in previously reported enhancement factors. However, it does not exclude that other parameters such as acidity, composition, temperature, and humidity have an impact either on the enhancement of the photolysis rate or on the products formed from the reaction as significant differences can be observed between ground-based and airborne marine measurements. The results suggest that renoxification is an important mechanism for recycling nitric acid in the atmosphere and is an active process on a variety of ambient aerosols, which could have significant implications on atmospheric oxidants.

# Chapter 5

## Summary and Conclusions

The work presented in this dissertation has improved our knowledge of nitrogen oxides ( $\text{NO}_x = \text{NO} + \text{NO}_2$ ) sources and cycling in the remote marine boundary layer (MBL) by evaluating the reliability of  $\text{NO}_x$  measurements performed at the Cape Verde Atmospheric Observatory (CVAO) and using the resulting unique dataset together with airborne measurements to explore fundamental processes in the atmosphere.

Atmospheric  $\text{NO}_x$  has been measured at the CVAO in the tropical Atlantic ( $16^\circ 51' \text{ N}$ ,  $24^\circ 52' \text{ W}$ ) since October 2006, where  $\text{NO}_2$  is measured via photolytic conversion to nitric oxide (NO) by ultra violet light-emitting diodes followed by chemiluminescence detection. These measurements represent a unique time series of  $\text{NO}_x$  in the background remote troposphere. However, conversion of  $\text{NO}_2$  to NO is often associated with photolytic and/or thermal artefacts causing an overestimation of  $\text{NO}_2$  [107, 108, 132, 170, 172–174], which has the potential to significantly affect remote measurements where mixing ratios are of the order of pptV. By changing the  $\text{NO}_2$  converter from a blue light converter (BLC) with internal diodes to a custom-built photolytic converter (PLC) with a quartz photolysis cell and external diodes, thermal artefacts were believed to be minimised.  $\text{NO}_2$  measurements using the new PLC were shown to be in good agreement with artefact corrected BLC measurements giving



---

confidence in the quantitative measurement of  $\text{NO}_x$  at very low levels.

The unique  $\text{NO}_x$  dataset from the CVAO was utilised in chapter 3 to investigate fundamental oxidation processes in the remote MBL. Deviations in the photostationary state (PSS) equilibrium between  $\text{NO}$  and  $\text{NO}_2$  have previously been used to infer missing oxidants everywhere from highly polluted regions to the extremely clean conditions observed in the remote MBL, which has been interpreted as missing understanding of fundamental photochemistry [158, 161, 164]. Here, contrary to these previous observations, a good agreement between observed  $\text{NO}_2$  and PSS-derived  $\text{NO}_2$  ( $[\text{NO}_2]_{\text{PSS ext.}}$ ) calculated from photochemical model predictions of peroxy radicals ( $\text{RO}_2$  and  $\text{HO}_2$ ) and measured  $\text{NO}$ ,  $\text{O}_3$ , and  $j\text{NO}_2$  was observed in extremely clean air containing low levels of  $\text{CO}$  ( $< 90$  ppbV) and VOCs when considering potential contributions from  $\text{NO}_2$  artefacts. In clean air containing small amounts of aged pollution ( $\text{CO} > 100$  ppbV), higher levels of  $\text{NO}_2$  than inferred from the PSS were observed, with  $[\text{NO}_2]_{\text{Obs.}}/[\text{NO}_2]_{\text{PSS ext.}}$  of 1.12-1.68 (25<sup>th</sup>-75<sup>th</sup> percentile). This implied 18.5-104 pptV (25<sup>th</sup>-75<sup>th</sup> percentile) of missing  $\text{RO}_2$  radicals or an additional artefact which would have to be on average 3 times greater than the maximum calculated from known interferences. The net ozone production rate (NOPR) was calculated using both the modelled and PSS-derived peroxy radicals and compared to the observed to evaluate the effect of the additional  $\text{RO}_2$  radicals. If the missing  $\text{RO}_2$  radicals have an ozone production efficiency equivalent to that of methyl peroxy radicals ( $\text{CH}_3\text{O}_2$ ), then the calculated net ozone production including these additional oxidants is similar to that observed, within estimated uncertainties, once halogen oxide chemistry is accounted for. This implies that peroxy radicals cannot be excluded as the missing oxidant in clean marine air containing aged pollution, however, there is also no robust evidence of the missing oxidant being  $\text{O}_3$ -producing.

Observed mixing ratios of HONO at the CVAO exceed what would be expected from the extremely low abundance of  $\text{NO}_x$  at this remote site, suggesting a missing HONO source in the MBL. The origin of the missing HONO

---

source was investigated in chapter 4 using the CVAO measurements supplemented by HONO measurements together with airborne measurements of HONO,  $\text{NO}_x$ , particulate nitrate ( $\text{pNO}_3^-$ ), and aerosol surface area. The missing HONO source was determined to vary from  $\sim 6.5\text{-}140$  pptV  $\text{h}^{-1}$  across the airborne straight-and-level-runs (SLRs).  $\text{NO}_2$  uptake on aerosols and photolysis of particulate nitrate were investigated as potential sources. Uptake of  $\text{NO}_2$  on aerosols has been proposed as a source of HONO/ $\text{NO}_x$  in polluted and semi-polluted regions [70, 71, 73], however, with the limited availability of  $\text{NO}_2$  in the MBL ( $\sim 5\text{-}50$  pptV), the maximum production rate from this source was calculated as  $\sim 1$  pptV  $\text{h}^{-1}$ . Formation of  $\text{pNO}_3^-$  has long been considered an irreversible sink for  $\text{NO}_x$ , however, recent studies have proposed that photolysis of  $\text{pNO}_3^-$  could be an important source of nitrous acid (HONO) and  $\text{NO}_x$  in the MBL [44, 51, 52]. Enhancement factors ( $f$ ) of this “renoxification” process, when comparing the photolysis rate of  $\text{pNO}_3^-$  to the photolysis rate of nitric acid ( $\text{HNO}_3$ ), has been reported to vary by orders of magnitude [51, 52, 219, 222–224, 226, 228, 229], but there has been no mechanistic explanation for why such variability occurs. In chapter 4 the process was investigated using primarily airborne measurements of aerosols with a variety of origins (sea-salt, dust, and biomass burning). No linear relationship was found when assuming that the entire missing HONO source was due to photolysis of  $\text{pNO}_3^-$ , however, the estimated  $f_{obs}$  for each aerosol sample could be observed to decrease with increasing  $\text{pNO}_3^-$  concentrations. This is consistent with the rate of HONO production being controlled by surface-enhanced nitrate ions, a phenomenon suggested by theoretical and laboratory studies [220, 225, 236–238]. Large discrepancies in reported  $f$  across laboratory and field studies can be largely reconciled through this surface-mediated mechanism.

Both the observed missing oxidants in chapter 3 and the HONO production from renoxification on a wide range of aerosols in chapter 4 can have important implications for atmospheric oxidants such as OH and  $\text{O}_3$  and their trends in both polluted and clean environments.

## 5.1 Outlook

Since the biggest uncertainties on  $\text{NO}_x$  measurements are due to noise in the form of precision and artefact measurements, the obvious way to improve the measurements would be to change to a direct measurement technique such as Laser Induced Fluorescence (LIF). LIF instruments have a better precision than chemiluminescence and excites NO and  $\text{NO}_2$  at wavelengths where there should be no artefact.

In the future it would be useful to identify the source of the spikes in the dataset, which are currently being removed before doing any data analysis as they are not representative of the background measurements. One possible source could be local fishing boats. It has therefore been discussed to hire one of them to sail past the observatory for a few hours and follow the measurements. Another measurement that would be useful when investigating remote  $\text{NO}_x$  chemistry is total  $\text{NO}_y$ . There are plans to add this in the Autumn/Winter of 2022.

It is evident from the deviations from NO- $\text{NO}_2$ - $\text{O}_3$  photostationary state when  $\text{CO} > 100$  ppbV discussed in chapter 3, that year-long  $\text{HO}_2$  and  $\text{RO}_2$  measurements at the CVAO could help determine the origin of the “missing  $\text{RO}_2$ ”. While total  $\text{RO}_x$  ( $\text{HO}_2 + \text{RO}_2$ ) measurements conducted by chemical amplification would be a start, the measurements would still be subject to the same challenges as previous measurements from short field campaigns in the same region. The ideal solution would be having a direct measurement, which does not depend on chemical amplification and can differentiate between different types of peroxy radicals, so the different rate coefficient can be taken into account. Chemical Ionization Mass Spectrometry (CIMS) has been shown to be able to measure different peroxy radicals (eg.  $\text{CH}_3\text{O}_2$ ,  $\text{CH}_3\text{C}(\text{O})\text{O}_2$ ,  $(\text{CH}_3)_3\text{CO}_2$ , and  $c\text{-C}_6\text{H}_{11}\text{O}_2$ ) simultaneously [277], however, the reported limit of detection for each radical makes it unsuitable for use in the field at this stage. Measurements of methyl peroxy ( $\text{CH}_3\text{O}_2$ ), which is expected to be the most

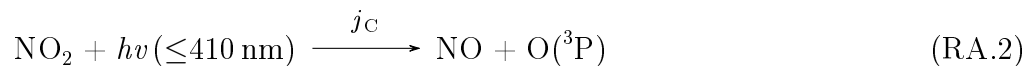
abundant peroxy radical in the MBL and is one of the few peroxy radicals used for chemical amplification calibrations, could be used to validate model predictions and thereby help bridge the gap in our current understanding of fundamental oxidation processes.  $\text{CH}_3\text{O}_2$  concentrations as low as  $1.1 \times 10^8$  molecule  $\text{cm}^{-3}$  ( $\sim 4$  pptV) has been detected by fluorescence assay by gas extension (FAGE) in the laboratory when averaging over an hour, which is comparable to ambient concentrations [278].

Most HONO instruments were developed to measure HONO in urban areas, where the concentrations observed are significantly higher than those observed in the remote MBL, however, the measurements shown in chapter 4 clearly shows a need for an airborne instrument with the limit of detection (LOD) of a Long Path Absorption Photometer (LOPAP), but with a higher resolution and which can either be calibrated in-flight or at the very least directly before and after a flight. The HONO LOD of the differential photolysis instrument used in chapter 4 is approximately 2.1 pptV ( $1\sigma$ ) when averaging over a SLR ( $\sim 20$  min), which is good enough if no rapid changes in concentration are observed. However, it currently cannot be calibrated while on field work. This could be solved by bringing a portable calibration unit like the one described by Lao et al. (2020) [279].

# Appendix A

## O<sub>3</sub> Correction

NO and NO<sub>2</sub> are in photostationary state in the atmosphere, where NO reacts with O<sub>3</sub> to give NO<sub>2</sub> and NO<sub>2</sub> is photolysed to NO:



When measuring NO and NO<sub>2</sub>, NO continues to react with ambient O<sub>3</sub> in the sample line to the instrument, however, no photolysis occurs in the sample line causing an underestimation of NO and an overestimation of NO<sub>2</sub>. This can be corrected using the equations described below.

### A.1 NO Correction

Since NO only reacts with O<sub>3</sub> in the line and is not photolysed back to NO as it would be in the atmosphere during daylight, the decrease in NO can be described by a simple rate equation:

$$\frac{d[\text{NO}]}{dt} = -k_{\text{NO}+\text{O}_3}[\text{O}_3][\text{NO}] = -k_{\text{O}_3}[\text{NO}] \quad (\text{Eq. A.1})$$

where  $k_{\text{NO}+\text{O}_3}[\text{O}_3] = k_{\text{O}_3}$ . By integrating between time = 0 and the time it takes to reach the reaction cell ( $t = t_{\text{E1}}$ ) the following is obtained:

$$\ln \left( \frac{[\text{NO}]_{\text{E1}}}{[\text{NO}]_0} \right) = -k_{\text{O}_3} \times t_{\text{E1}} \quad (\text{Eq. A.2})$$

$$[\text{NO}]_0 = [\text{NO}]_{\text{E1}} \times e^{k_{\text{O}_3} \times t_{\text{E1}}} \quad (\text{Eq. A.3})$$

where  $[\text{NO}]_0$  and  $[\text{NO}]_{\text{E1}}$  are the NO mixing ratio at the inlet and that measured by the PMT, respectively.

## A.2 NO<sub>2</sub> Correction

NO<sub>2</sub> is measured by converting it photolytically into NO and reacting the NO with O<sub>3</sub> to produce excited state NO<sub>2</sub> which emits chemiluminescent light as it drops to the ground state. The measured mixing ratio of NO<sub>2</sub> is calculated from the NO signals with ( $[\text{NO}]_{\text{E2}}$ ) and without ( $[\text{NO}]_{\text{E1}}$ ) the converter on and the conversion efficiency of the converter (SC):

$$[\text{NO}_2]_{\text{M}} = \frac{[\text{NO}]_{\text{E2}} - [\text{NO}]_{\text{E1}}}{\text{SC}} \quad (\text{Eq. A.4})$$

To correct the measured NO<sub>2</sub> mixing ratio for reactions with O<sub>3</sub>, the following needs to be taken into account:

- NO reacts with O<sub>3</sub> in the line before reaching the converter.
- NO<sub>2</sub> is photolysed into NO at the same time as NO continues to react with O<sub>3</sub> inside the converter.

The photostationary state of NO and NO<sub>2</sub> inside the converter can be described by the following equations:

$$[\text{NO}]_{\text{PSS}} = [\text{NO}]_0 + \Delta[\text{NO}] \quad (\text{Eq. A.5})$$

$$[\text{NO}_2]_{\text{PSS}} = [\text{NO}_2]_0 - \Delta[\text{NO}_2] \quad (\text{Eq. A.6})$$

where  $[\text{NO}]_{\text{PSS}}$  and  $[\text{NO}_2]_{\text{PSS}}$  are the photostationary state mixing ratios of NO and  $\text{NO}_2$ , respectively,  $[\text{NO}]_0$  and  $[\text{NO}_2]_0$  are the mixing ratios of NO and  $\text{NO}_2$  at the entrance of the inlet, and  $\Delta\text{NO}$  and  $\Delta\text{NO}_2$  are the change in NO and  $\text{NO}_2$  inside the converter. The change in NO and  $\text{NO}_2$  will be equal since the only reactions occurring are reactions RA.1 and RA.2. Thus, the photo-stationary state can be written as:

$$[\text{NO}]_{\text{PSS}} = [\text{NO}]_0 + [\text{NO}_2]_0 - [\text{NO}_2]_{\text{PSS}} \quad (\text{Eq. A.7})$$

$$[\text{NO}_2]_{\text{PSS}} = [\text{NO}_2]_0 - ([\text{NO}]_{\text{PSS}} - [\text{NO}]_0) = [\text{NO}_2]_0 + [\text{NO}]_0 - [\text{NO}]_{\text{PSS}} \quad (\text{Eq. A.8})$$

In photostationary state, reactions A.1 and A.2 react with the same rate, which can be written as:

$$k_{\text{O}_3} \times [\text{NO}]_{\text{PSS}} = j_{\text{C}} \times [\text{NO}_2]_{\text{PSS}} \quad (\text{Eq. A.9})$$

where  $j_{\text{C}}$  is the photolysis rate of the converter. Combining equation A.8 and A.9 gives the following equations for the photostationary state of NO:

$$[\text{NO}]_{\text{PSS}} = \frac{j_{\text{C}}}{k_{\text{O}_3}} \times [\text{NO}_2]_{\text{PSS}} = \frac{j_{\text{C}}}{k_{\text{O}_3}} \times ([\text{NO}_2]_0 + [\text{NO}]_0 - [\text{NO}]_{\text{PSS}}) \quad (\text{Eq. A.10})$$

$$[\text{NO}]_{\text{PSS}} = \frac{j_{\text{C}}}{k_{\text{O}_3}} \times ([\text{NO}_2]_0 + [\text{NO}]_0) - \frac{j_{\text{C}}}{k_{\text{O}_3}} \times [\text{NO}]_{\text{PSS}} \quad (\text{Eq. A.11})$$

$$\begin{aligned} \left(1 + \frac{j_{\text{C}}}{k_{\text{O}_3}}\right) \times [\text{NO}]_{\text{PSS}} &= \left(\frac{k_{\text{O}_3} + j_{\text{C}}}{k_{\text{O}_3}}\right) \times [\text{NO}]_{\text{PSS}} \\ &= \frac{j_{\text{C}}}{k_{\text{O}_3}} \times ([\text{NO}_2]_0 + [\text{NO}]_0) \quad (\text{Eq. A.12}) \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 [\text{NO}]_{\text{PSS}} &= \left( \frac{k_{\text{O}_3}}{k_{\text{O}_3} + j_{\text{C}}} \right) \times \frac{j_{\text{C}}}{k_{\text{O}_3}} \times ([\text{NO}_2]_0 + [\text{NO}]_0) \\
 &= \left( \frac{j_{\text{C}}}{k_{\text{O}_3} + j_{\text{C}}} \right) \times ([\text{NO}_2]_0 + [\text{NO}]_0) \quad (\text{Eq. A.13})
 \end{aligned}$$

By combining equations (A.9) and (A.13), the photostationary state of  $\text{NO}_2$  in the converter can be obtained:

$$[\text{NO}_2]_{\text{PSS}} = \frac{k_{\text{O}_3}}{j_{\text{C}}} \times [\text{NO}]_{\text{PSS}} = \frac{k_{\text{O}_3}}{j_{\text{C}}} \times \left( \frac{j_{\text{C}}}{k_{\text{O}_3} + j_{\text{C}}} \right) \times ([\text{NO}_2]_0 + [\text{NO}]_0) \quad (\text{Eq. A.14})$$

$$[\text{NO}_2]_{\text{PSS}} = \left( \frac{k_{\text{O}_3}}{k_{\text{O}_3} + j_{\text{C}}} \right) \times ([\text{NO}_2]_0 + [\text{NO}]_0) \quad (\text{Eq. A.15})$$

The photolysis rate inside the converter is given by:

$$j_{\text{C}} = \frac{-\ln(1 - S_{\text{C}})}{t_{\text{C}2}} \quad (\text{Eq. A.16})$$

where  $t_{\text{C}2}$  is the time the air is in the converter while it is on.

Inside the converter, the  $\text{NO}$  mixing ratio moves towards photostationary state ( $[\text{NO}]_{\text{PSS}}$ ) with a rate of  $k_{\text{O}_3} + j_{\text{C}}$  since some of the  $\text{NO}_2$  being photolysed to  $\text{NO}$  in the converter will react with  $\text{O}_3$  in the sample to regenerate  $\text{NO}_2$ . This can be described by equation (A.17), where  $[\text{NO}]_{\text{L}}$  is the  $\text{NO}$  mixing ratio at the entrance of the converter:

$$[\text{NO}]_{\text{E}2} = [\text{NO}]_{\text{PSS}} - ([\text{NO}]_{\text{PSS}} - [\text{NO}]_{\text{L}}) \times e^{-(k_{\text{O}_3} + j_{\text{C}}) \times t_{\text{C}2}} \quad (\text{Eq. A.17})$$

$$[\text{NO}]_{\text{E}2} = [\text{NO}]_{\text{PSS}} - [\text{NO}]_{\text{PSS}} \times e^{-(k_{\text{O}_3} + j_{\text{C}}) \times t_{\text{C}2}} - [\text{NO}]_{\text{L}} \times e^{-(k_{\text{O}_3} + j_{\text{C}}) \times t_{\text{C}2}} \quad (\text{Eq. A.18})$$

$$[\text{NO}]_{\text{E}2} = [\text{NO}]_{\text{PSS}} \times (1 - e^{-(k_{\text{O}_3} + j_{\text{C}}) \times t_{\text{C}2}}) - [\text{NO}]_{\text{L}} \times e^{-(k_{\text{O}_3} + j_{\text{C}}) \times t_{\text{C}2}} \quad (\text{Eq. A.19})$$

The  $\text{NO}$  mixing ratio at the entrance of the converter can be estimated from the loss of  $\text{NO}$  to  $\text{O}_3$  in the line in the same way as the ozone corrected



NO mixing ratio could be determined:

$$[\text{NO}]_{\text{L}} = [\text{NO}]_0 \times e^{(-k_{\text{O}_3} \times t_{\text{L}})} = [\text{NO}]_{\text{E1}} \times e^{(k_{\text{O}_3} \times t_{\text{E1}})} \times e^{(-k_{\text{O}_3} \times t_{\text{L}})} \quad (\text{Eq. A.20})$$

$$[\text{NO}]_{\text{L}} = [\text{NO}]_{\text{E1}} \times e^{(k_{\text{O}_3} \times t_{\text{C1}})} \quad (\text{Eq. A.21})$$

Equations (A.19) and (A.21) are combined to give equation (A.22):

$$[\text{NO}]_{\text{E2}} = [\text{NO}]_{\text{PSS}} \times (1 - e^{-(k_{\text{O}_3} + j_{\text{C}}) \times t_{\text{C2}}}) - [\text{NO}]_{\text{E1}} \times e^{(k_{\text{O}_3} \times t_{\text{C1}} - (k_{\text{O}_3} + j_{\text{C}}) \times t_{\text{C2}})} \quad (\text{Eq. A.22})$$

$[\text{NO}]_{\text{PSS}}$  is isolated to give equation (A.23):

$$[\text{NO}]_{\text{PSS}} = \frac{[\text{NO}]_{\text{E2}} - [\text{NO}]_{\text{E1}} \times e^{(k_{\text{O}_3} \times t_{\text{C1}} - (k_{\text{O}_3} + j_{\text{C}}) \times t_{\text{C2}})}}{(1 - e^{-(k_{\text{O}_3} + j_{\text{C}}) \times t_{\text{C2}}})} \quad (\text{Eq. A.23})$$

Lastly equations (A.13) and (A.23) are combined to give equation (A.24) and rearranged to give the ozone corrected mixing ratio in equation (A.25):

$$\left( \frac{j_{\text{C}}}{k_{\text{O}_3} + j_{\text{C}}} \right) \times ([\text{NO}_2]_0 + [\text{NO}]_0) = \frac{[\text{NO}]_{\text{E2}} - [\text{NO}]_{\text{E1}} \times e^{(k_{\text{O}_3} \times t_{\text{C1}} - (k_{\text{O}_3} + j_{\text{C}}) \times t_{\text{C2}})}}{(1 - e^{-(k_{\text{O}_3} + j_{\text{C}}) \times t_{\text{C2}}})} \quad (\text{Eq. A.24})$$

$$[\text{NO}_2]_0 = \left( \frac{k_{\text{O}_3} + j_{\text{C}}}{j_{\text{C}}} \right) \times \left( \frac{[\text{NO}]_{\text{E2}} - [\text{NO}]_{\text{E1}} \times e^{(k_{\text{O}_3} \times t_{\text{C1}} - (k_{\text{O}_3} + j_{\text{C}}) \times t_{\text{C2}})}}{(1 - e^{-(k_{\text{O}_3} + j_{\text{C}}) \times t_{\text{C2}}})} \right) - [\text{NO}]_0 \quad (\text{Eq. A.25})$$

### A.3 Low O<sub>3</sub> Concentration

At low O<sub>3</sub> concentrations  $k_{O_3}$  tends towards 0 and becomes very small compared to  $j_C$ , such that the calculations for NO and NO<sub>2</sub> become:

$$[\text{NO}]_0 = [\text{NO}]_{\text{E1}} \quad (\text{Eq. A.26})$$

$$[\text{NO}_2]_0 = \left(\frac{j_C}{j_C}\right) \times \left(\frac{[\text{NO}]_{\text{E2}} - [\text{NO}]_{\text{E1}} \times e^{(-j_C \times t_{C2})}}{1 - e^{(-j_C \times t_{C2})}}\right) - [\text{NO}]_0 \quad (\text{Eq. A.27})$$

$$[\text{NO}_2]_0 = \frac{[\text{NO}]_{\text{E2}} - [\text{NO}]_{\text{E1}} \times e^{(-j_C \times t_{C2})} - [\text{NO}]_{\text{E1}} + [\text{NO}]_{\text{E1}} \times e^{(-j_C \times t_{C2})}}{1 - e^{(-j_C \times t_{C2})}} \quad (\text{Eq. A.28})$$

$$[\text{NO}_2]_0 = \frac{[\text{NO}]_{\text{E2}} - [\text{NO}]_{\text{E1}}}{(1 - e^{(-j_C \times t_{C2})})} = \frac{[\text{NO}]_{\text{E2}} - [\text{NO}]_{\text{E1}}}{1 - e^{\left\{-\left(\frac{\ln(1 - S_C)}{t_{C2}}\right) \times t_{C2}\right\}}} = \frac{[\text{NO}]_{\text{E2}} - [\text{NO}]_{\text{E1}}}{S_C} \quad (\text{Eq. A.29})$$

### A.4 Example Calculation

An example calculation of the O<sub>3</sub> corrections is shown below, assuming a conversion efficiency of 50% ( $S_C = 50\%$ ), a time of 3.3 s from the inlet to the converter ( $t_L = 3.3$  s), a residence time of 1 s for the sample in the converter whether the converter is on or not ( $t_{C1} = t_{C2} = 1$  s), an ozone mixing ratio of 30 ppbV, a temperature of at 298 K and therefore, using  $k(\text{O}_3 + \text{NO}) = 1.8 \times 10^{-14} \text{ cm}^3 \text{ molecule}^{-1} \text{ s}^{-1}$ , a  $k_{O_3} = 0.013 \text{ s}^{-1}$ . We start with uncorrected mixing ratios (i.e. measured mixing ratios) of  $[\text{NO}]_{\text{M}} = 10 \text{ pptV}$  and  $[\text{NO}_2]_{\text{M}} = 30 \text{ pptV}$ :

$$[\text{NO}]_{\text{E1}} = 10 \text{ pptV} \quad (\text{Eq. A.30})$$

$$[\text{NO}]_{\text{E2}} = 30 \text{ pptV} \times 0.5 + 10 \text{ pptV} = 25 \text{ pptV} \quad (\text{Eq. A.31})$$

$$j_C = \frac{-\ln(1 - S_C)}{t_{C2}} = \frac{-\ln(1 - 0.5)}{1 \text{ s}} = 0.69 \text{ s}^{-1} \quad (\text{Eq. A.32})$$

$$[\text{NO}]_0 = [\text{NO}]_{\text{E1}} \times e^{k_{O_3} \times t_{E1}} = 10 \text{ pptV} \times e^{0.013 \text{ s}^{-1} \times 4.3 \text{ s}} = 10.6 \text{ pptV} \quad (\text{Eq. A.33})$$

$$\begin{aligned}
[\text{NO}_2]_0 &= \\
&\left( \frac{k_{\text{O}_3} + j_{\text{C}}}{j_{\text{C}}} \right) \times \left( \frac{[\text{NO}]_{\text{E}2} - [\text{NO}]_{\text{E}1} \times e^{(k_{\text{O}_3} \times t_{\text{C}1} - (k_{\text{O}_3} + j_{\text{C}}) \times t_{\text{C}2})}}{(1 - e^{-(k_{\text{O}_3} + j_{\text{C}}) \times t_{\text{C}2}})} \right) - [\text{NO}]_0 \\
&= \left( \frac{0.69 \text{ s}^{-1} + 0.013 \text{ s}^{-1}}{0.69 \text{ s}^{-1}} \right) \times \\
&\left( \frac{25 \text{ pptV} - 10 \text{ pptV} \times e^{(0.013 \text{ s}^{-1} \times 1 \text{ s} - (0.013 \text{ s}^{-1} + 0.69 \text{ s}^{-1} \times 1 \text{ s}))}}{(1 - e^{-(0.013 \text{ s}^{-1} + 0.69 \text{ s}^{-1}) \times 1 \text{ s}})} \right) - 10.6 \text{ pptV} \\
&= 1.02 \times 39.6 \text{ pptV} - 10.6 \text{ pptV} = 29.7 \text{ pptV} \quad (\text{Eq. A.34})
\end{aligned}$$

This gives a small increase in NO mixing ratio (0.6 pptV or 5.7%) and a small decrease (0.3 pptV or 1%) in NO<sub>2</sub> mixing ratio under these conditions.

# Appendix B

## FLEXPART Description

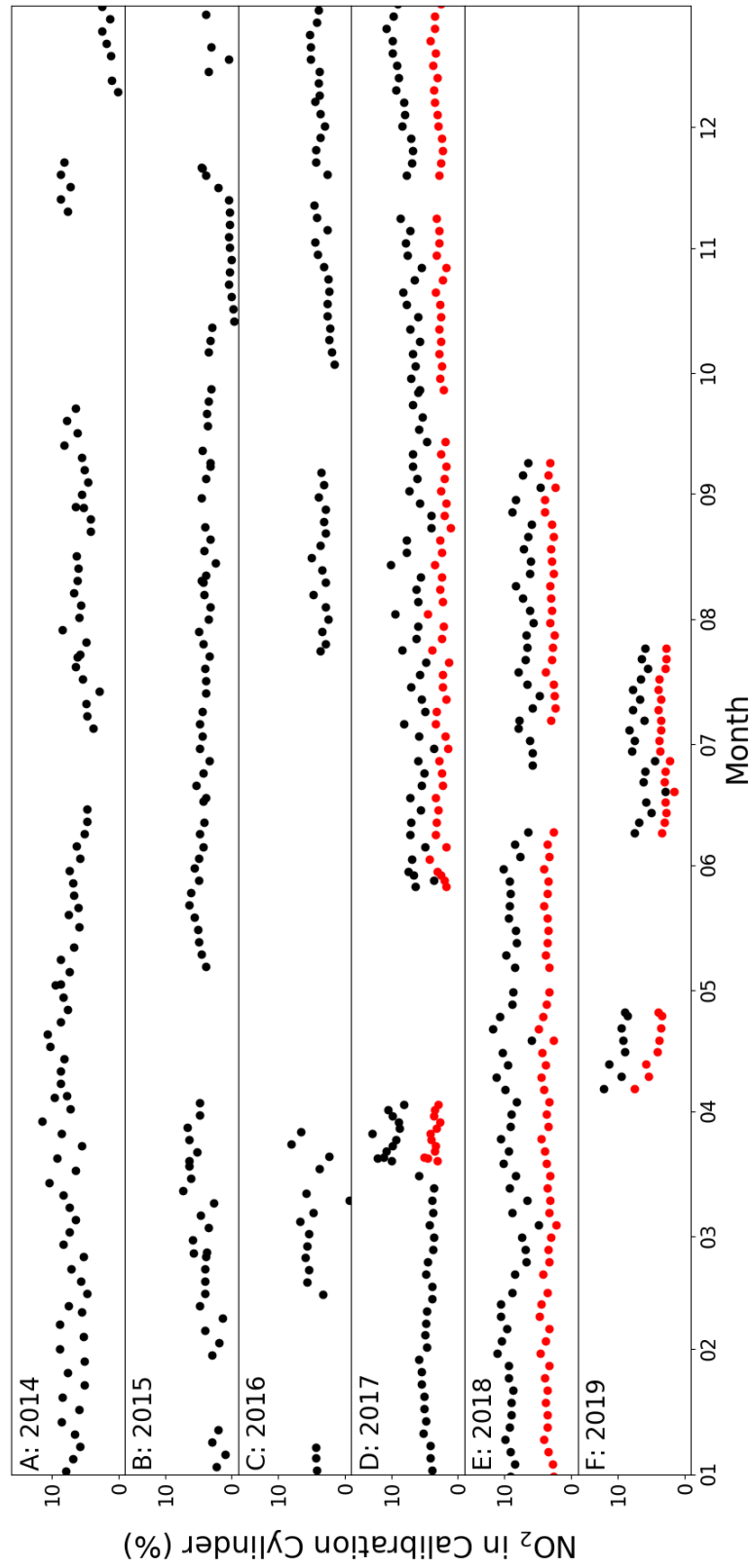
The FLEXPART back-trajectories were run by Matthew Rowlinson, University of York, and the description was written by him.

Back-trajectories are produced using FLEXPART, a Lagrangian particle dispersion model [138, 139]. Although originally designed to simulate dispersion of pollutants from a point source, FLEXPART has been developed into a comprehensive tool for simulating atmospheric transport. FLEXPART is run offline using meteorological reanalyses or forecasts and can be run either forwards or backwards in time, sampling particles on a global longitude-latitude-altitude grid and enabling analysis of the source regions of a plume [280]. The planetary boundary layer (PBL) height is calculated using a Richardson number threshold [281], turbulence is parameterised using the standard gaussian model [138] and the convection parameterisation is based on Emanuel and Živković-Rothman (1999) [282]. FLEXPART has been extensively evaluated and shown to be a useful and reliable resource [139, 283–285], particularly for investigating transport and sources of pollution [286, 287].

Here, FLEXPART version 10.4 is used in backwards mode, driven by pressure level data from Global Forecast System (GFS) reanalyses at  $0.5^\circ \times 0.5^\circ$  resolution. 10-day back-trajectory simulations are initialised every 6 hours, releasing 1000 particles from the CVAO site.

## Appendix C

### NO<sub>x</sub> Measurement Parameters



**Figure C.1:** Percentage of NO<sub>x</sub> in the calibration cylinder measured as NO<sub>2</sub> between January 2014 and August 2019. The black circles symbolise the measurements made by the BLC and the red circles symbolise the measurements made by the PLC.

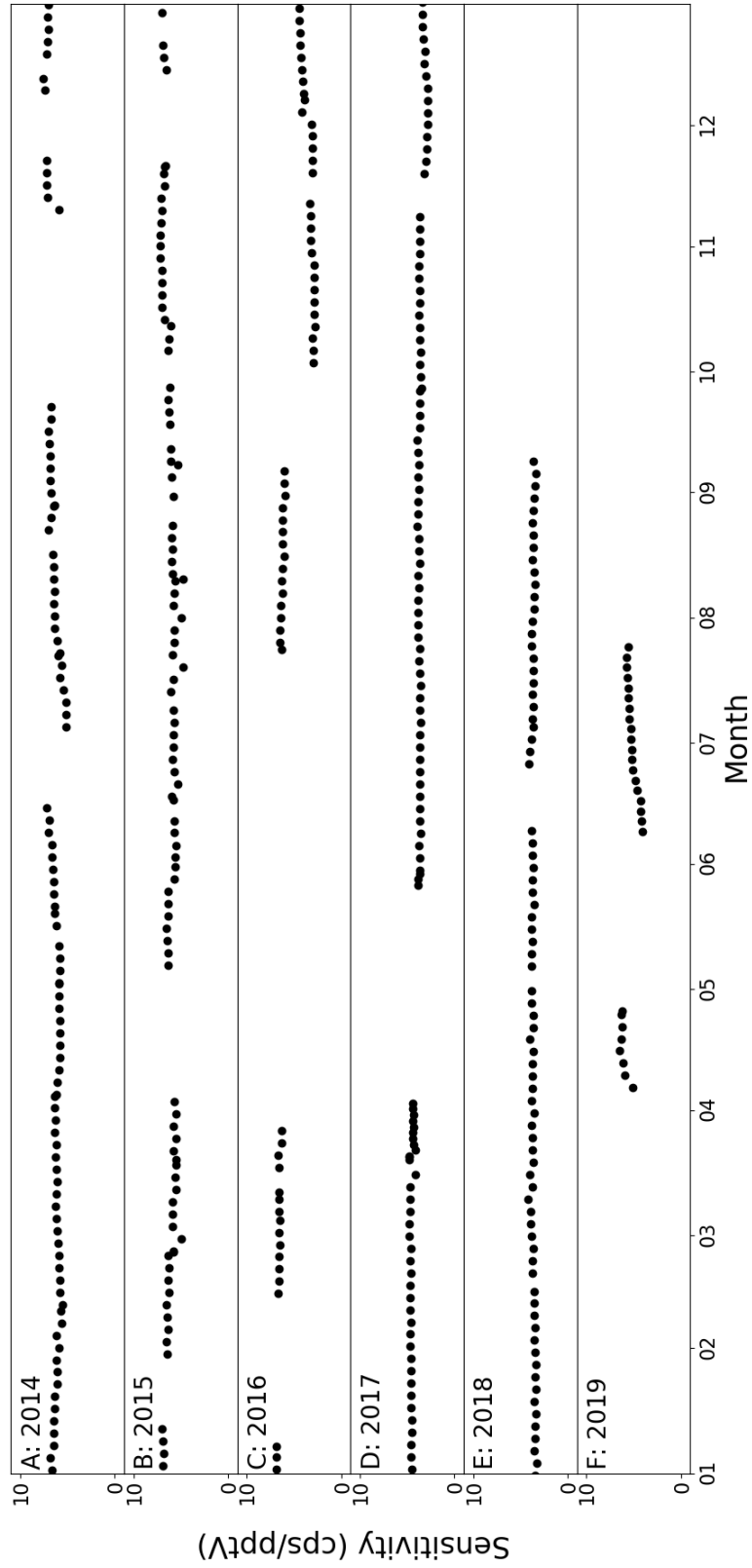
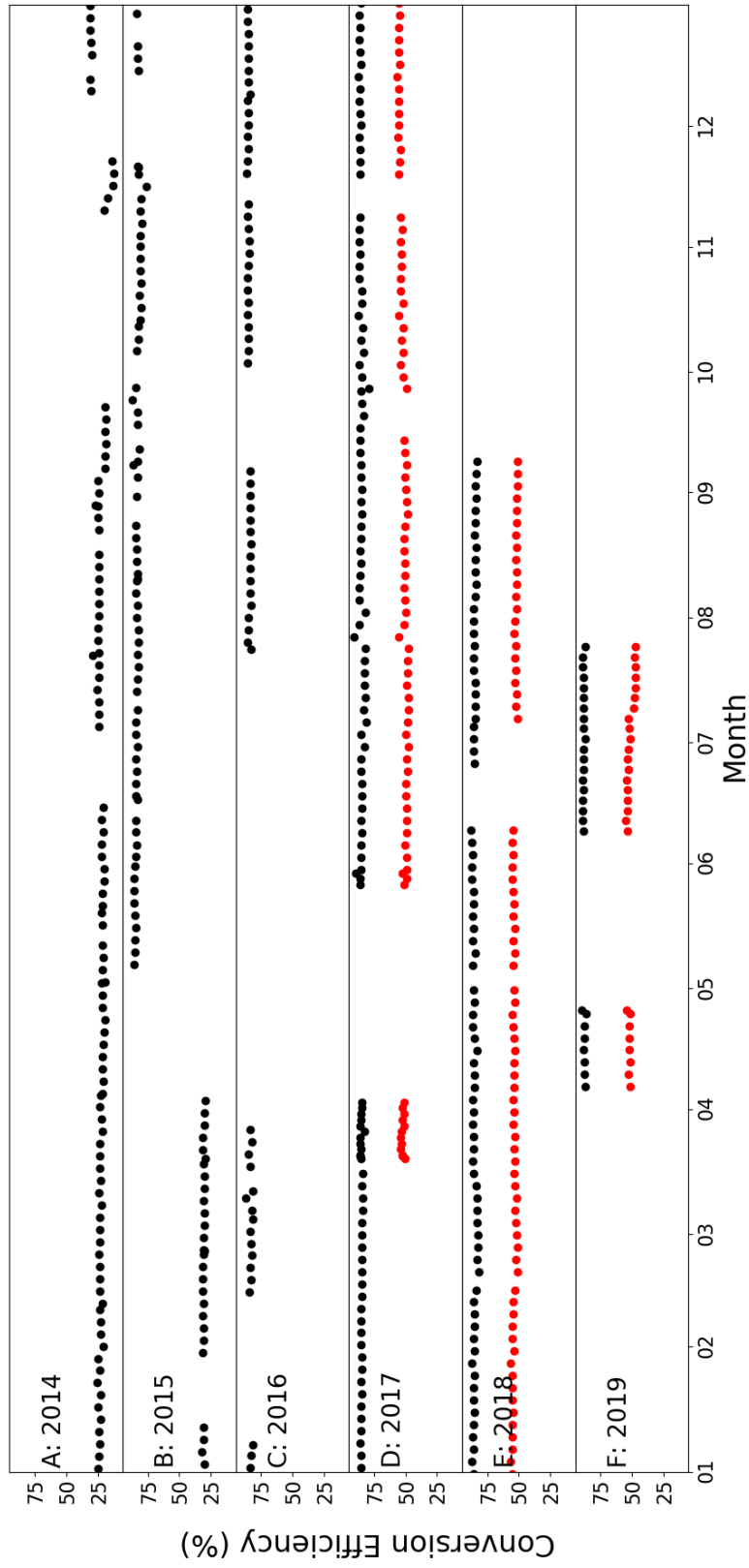


Figure C.2: Calculated sensitivities between January 2014 and August 2019.



**Figure C.3:** Calculated conversion efficiencies for the BLC (black) and PLC (red) from January 2014 to August 2019.



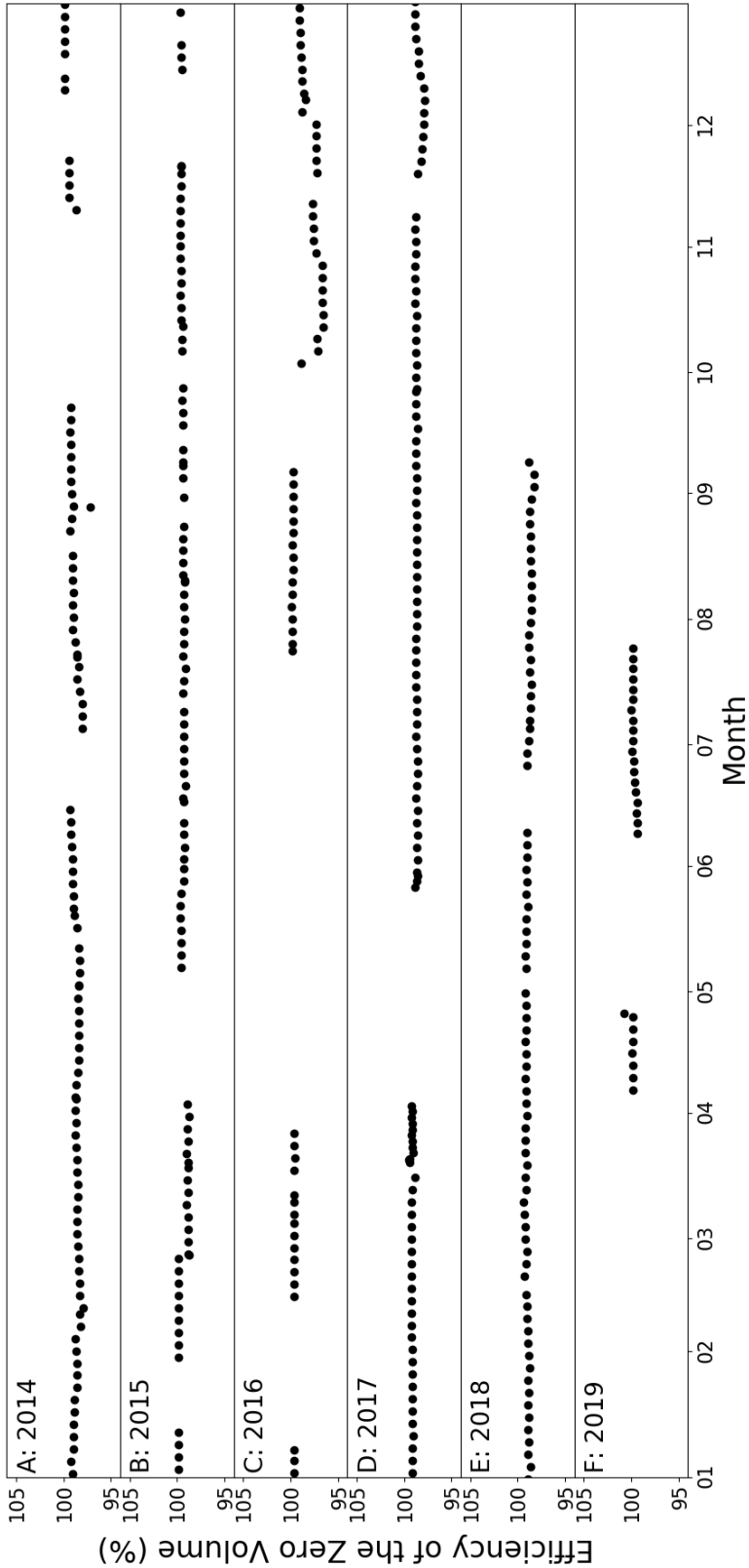
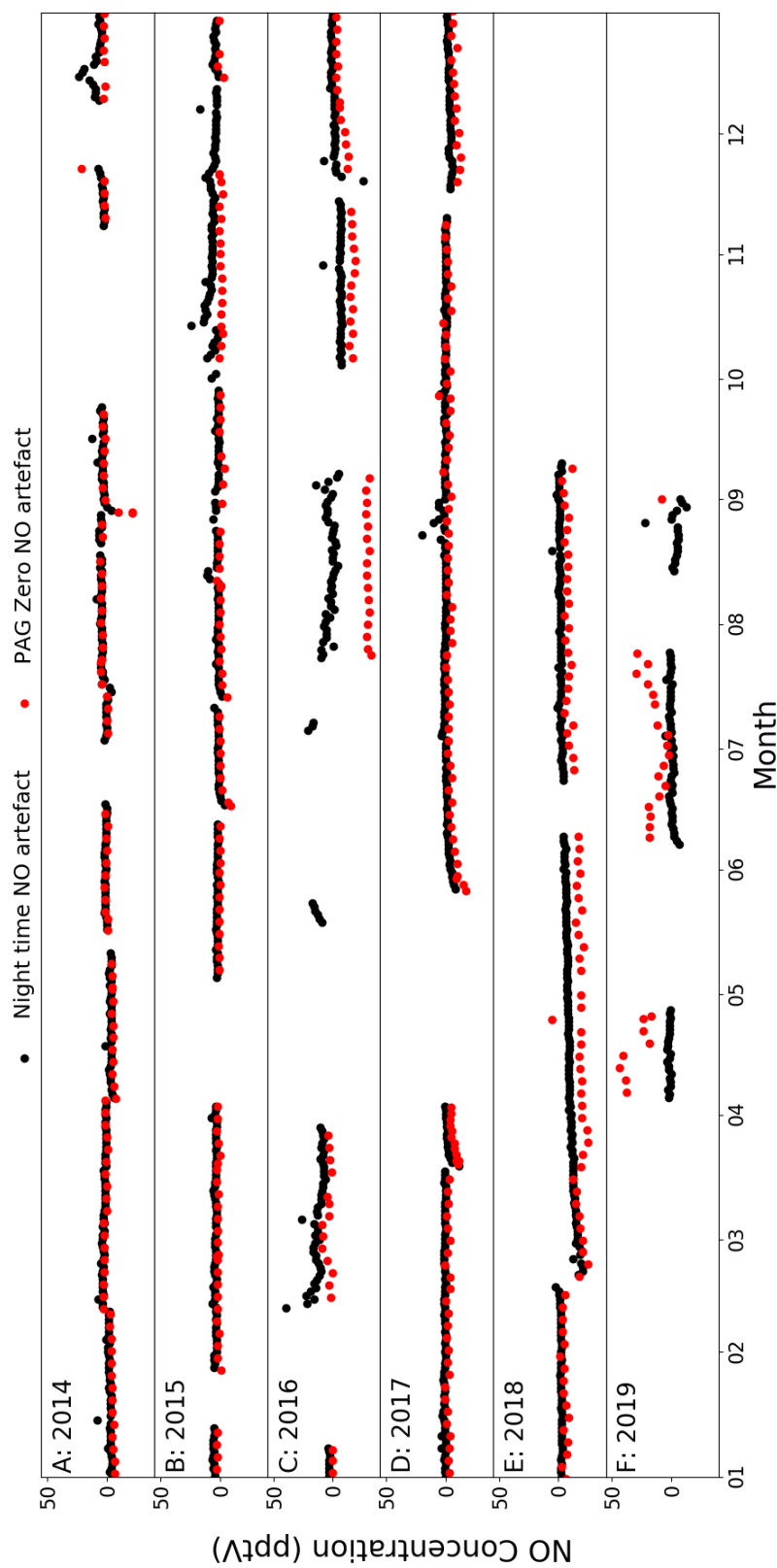
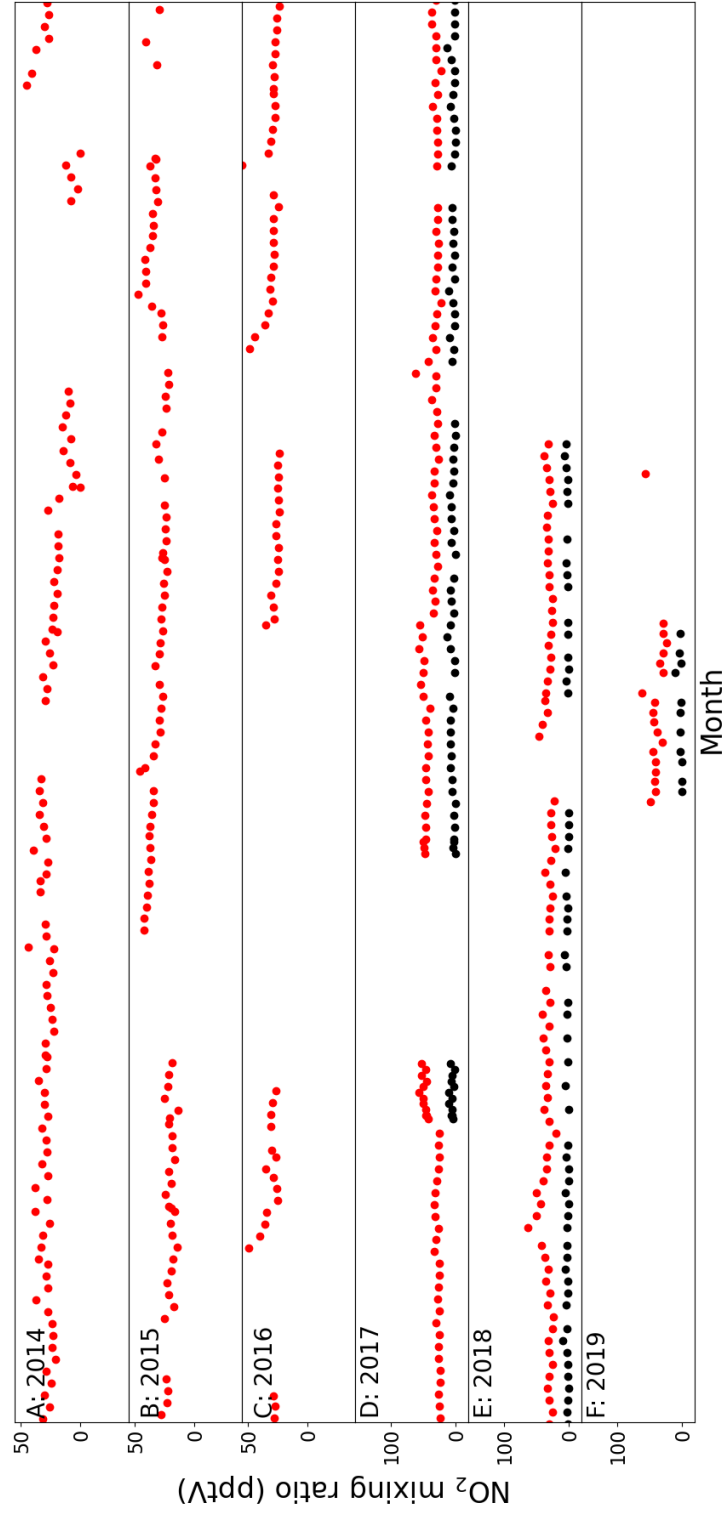


Figure C.4: The efficiency of the zero volume plotted over time from January 2014 to August 2019.



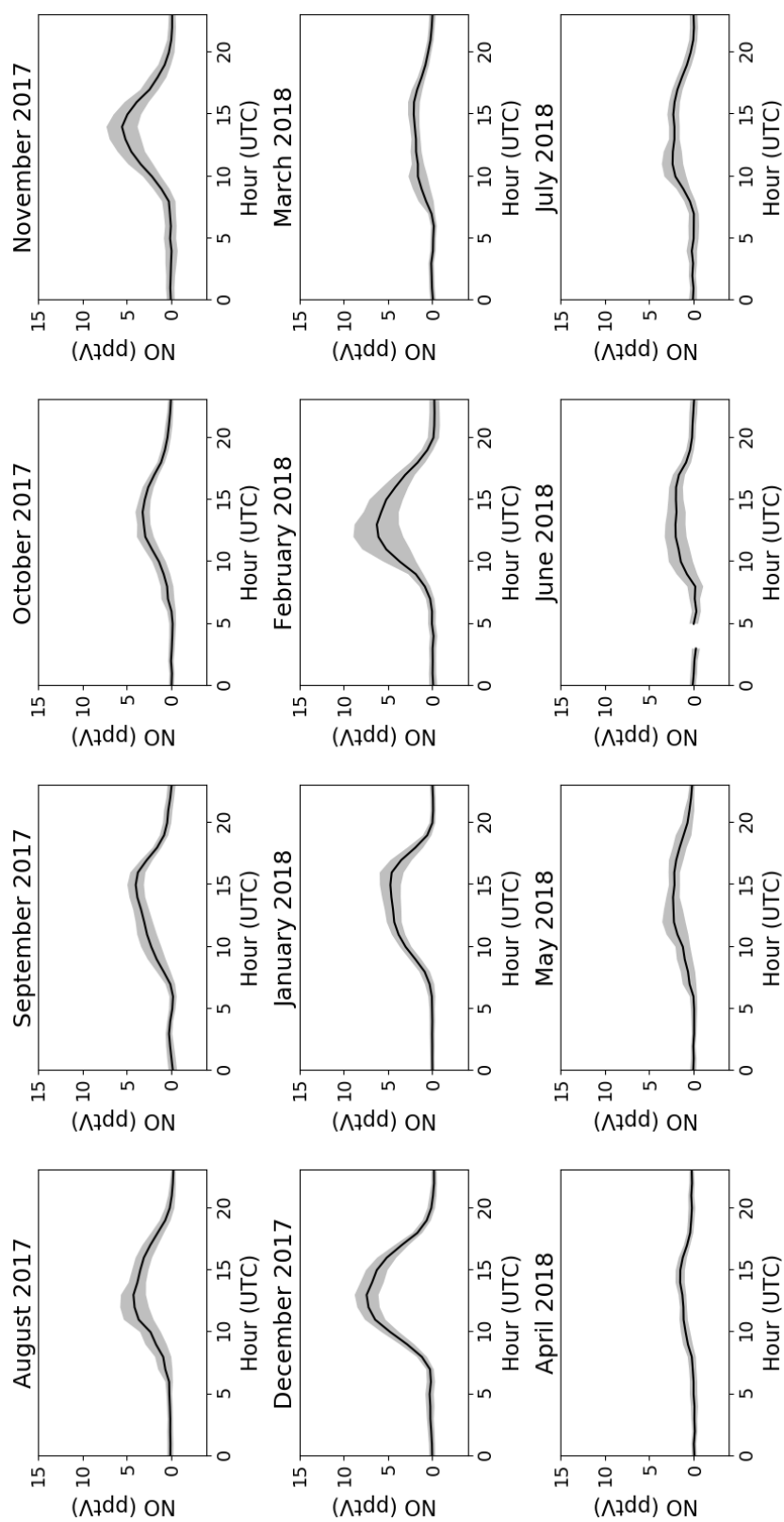
**Figure C.5:** NO artefact from January 2014 to August 2019, where the black is the average night time measurements and the red are the measurements from the pure air generator (PAG). The PAG measurements can be observed to be significantly higher than the nocturnal measurements in 2019, which can be explained by issues with the compressor supplying the PAG. In 2016 it can be observed to be significantly lower than the nocturnal measurements, which could be due to contaminations, however, the  $\text{NO}_2$  measurements from the PAG (Figure C.6) are not significantly different from other measurements, suggesting an interference in the background measurement during that period.



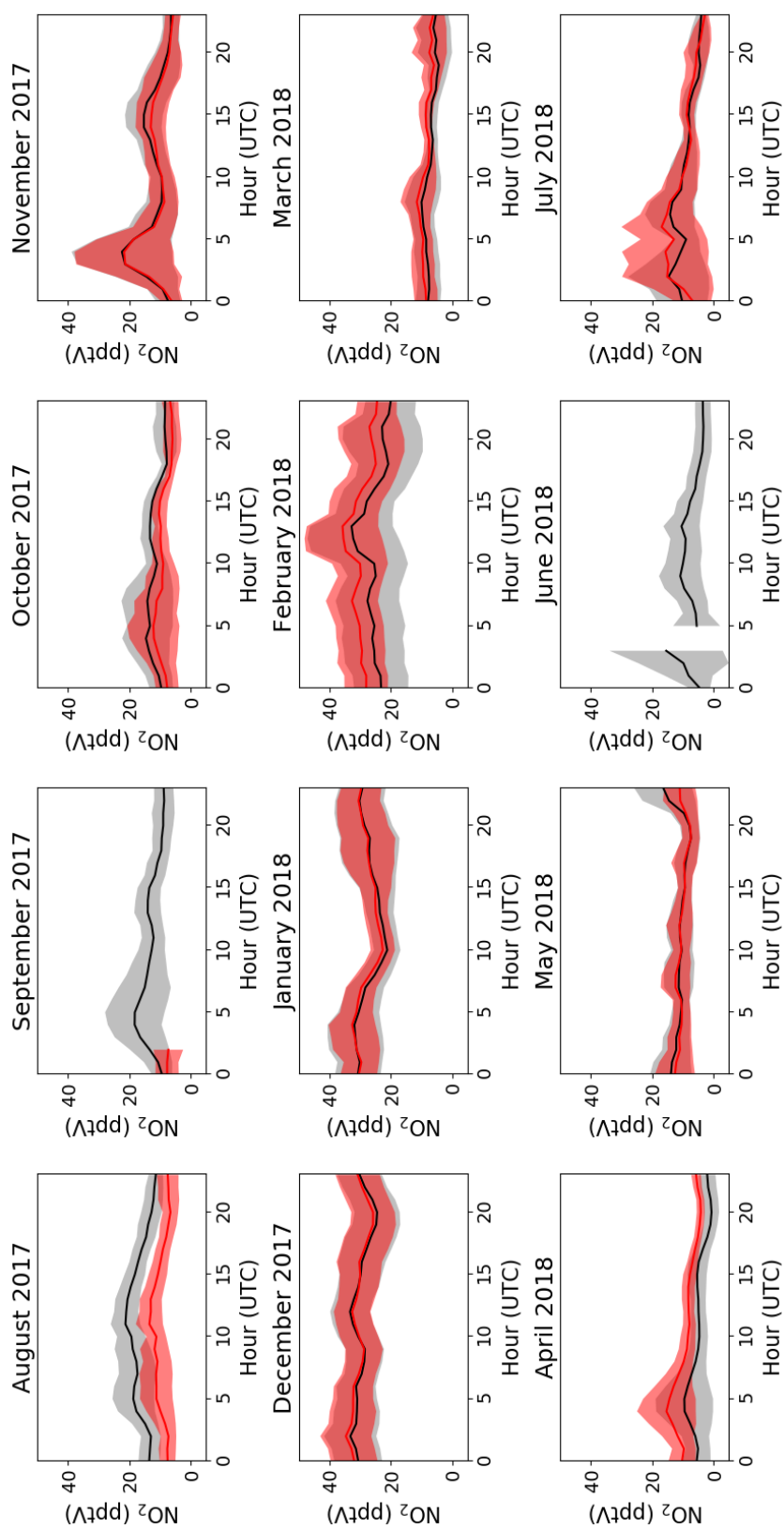
**Figure C.6:** NO<sub>2</sub> PAG artefact measurements from January 2014 to August 2019, where the black is the PLC measurements and the red is the BLC measurements before correcting for NO<sub>2</sub> in the PAG air.

## Appendix D

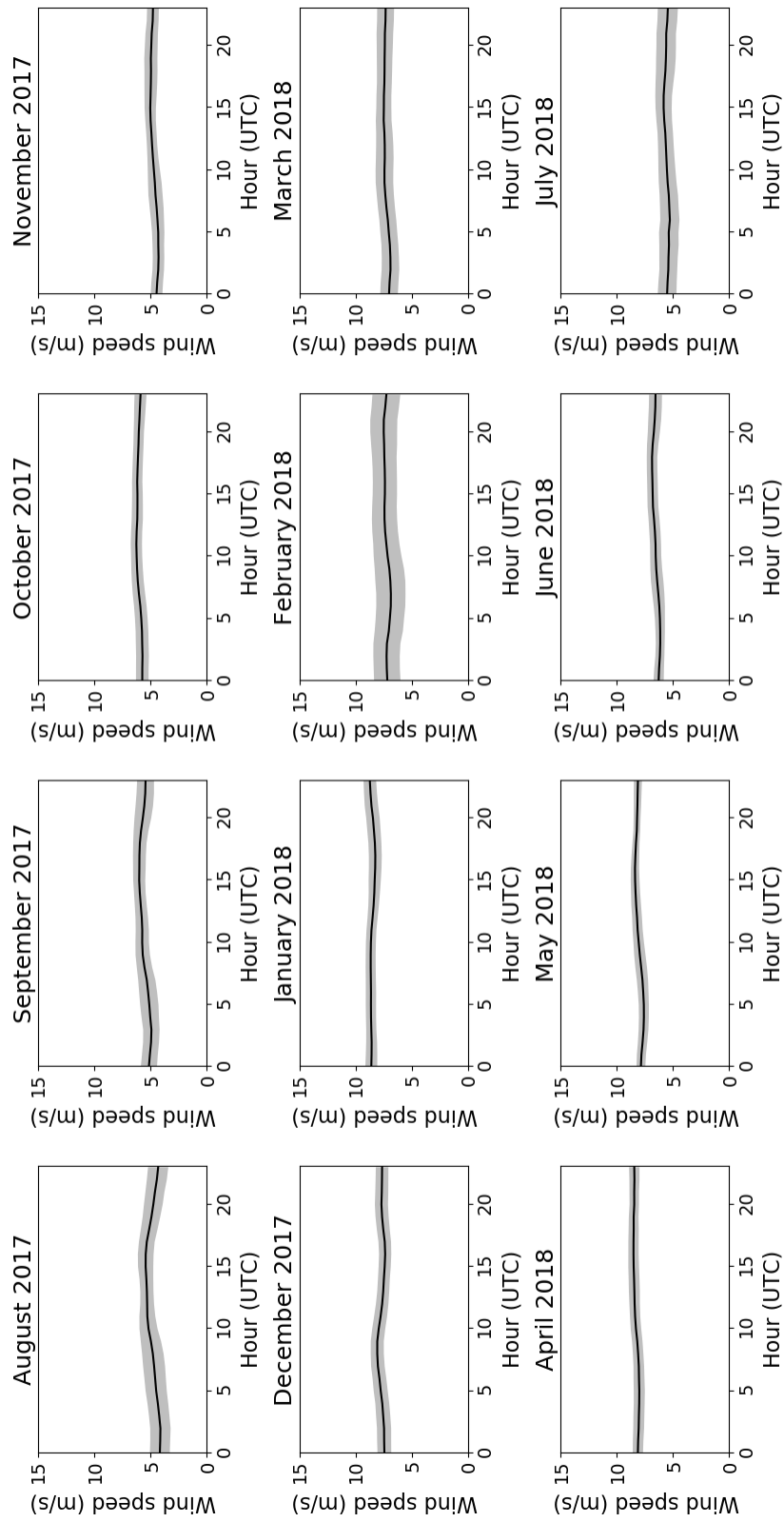
# Monthly Diurnal Cycles at the CVAO



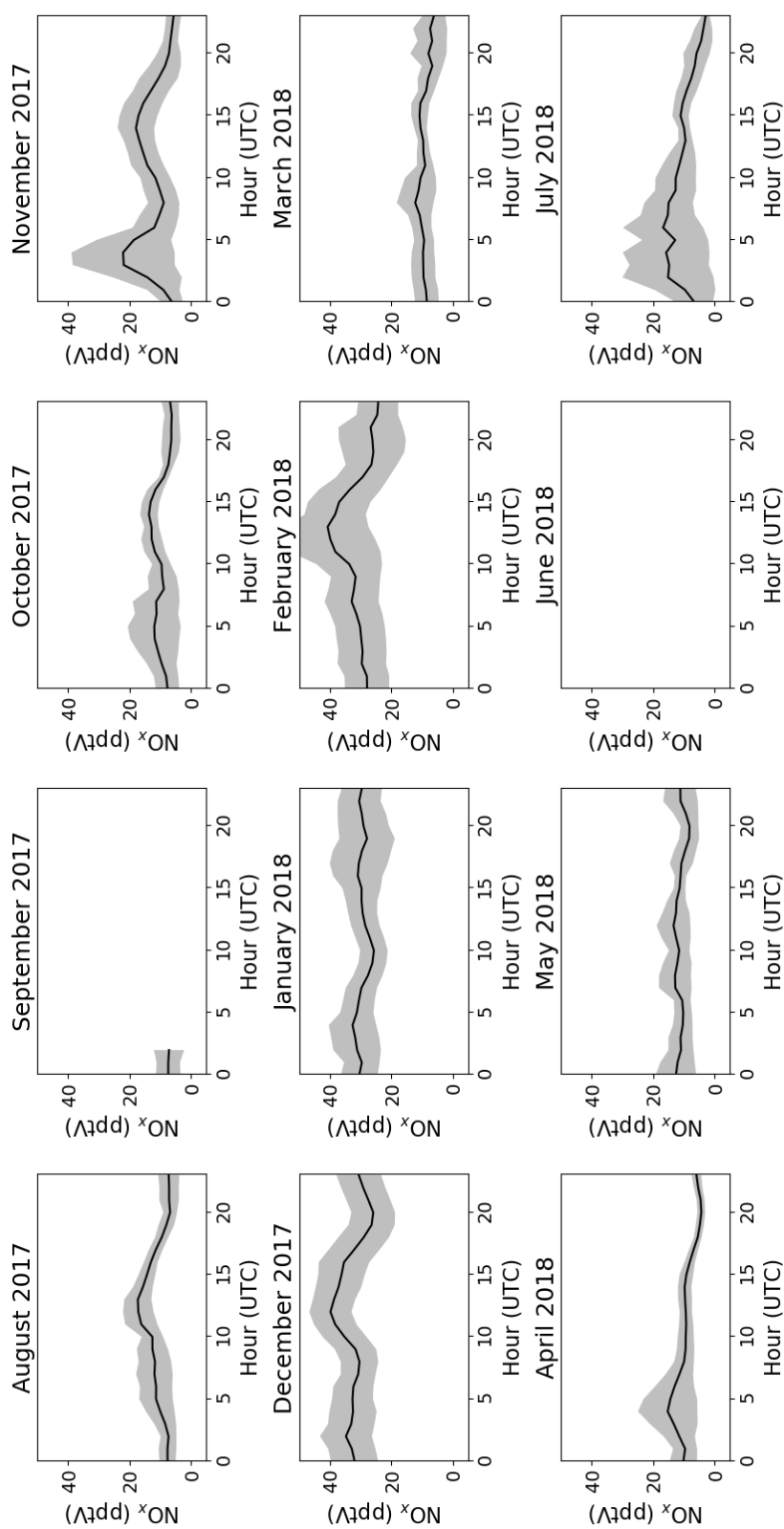
**Figure D.1:** NO diurnal cycles for August 2017–July 2018. The coloured area is  $\pm 2$  standard errors. If there are less than 15 measurements available for the hour, it is not included.



**Figure D.2:** NO<sub>2</sub> diurnal cycles for August 2017–July 2018 for the BLC (black) and PLC (red). The coloured area is  $\pm 2$  standard errors. If there are less than 15 measurements available for the hour, it is not included.



**Figure D.3:** Wind speed diurnal cycles for August 2017–July 2018. The coloured area is  $\pm 2$  standard errors. If there are less than 15 measurements available for the hour, it is not included.



**Figure D.4:** NO<sub>x</sub> diurnal cycles for August 2017–July 2018. The coloured area is  $\pm 2$  standard errors. If there are less than 15 measurements available for the hour, it is not included.



# Appendix E

## Calculations of Photolysis Rates

The photolysis rates at the CVAO has been processed and described by Dr. Katie A. Read, NCAS and University of York. Calibrations have been performed by Dr. Lisa K. Whalley, NCAS and University of Leeds.

### E.1 Photolysis Frequencies

The spectral radiometer located at a height of 7.5m provides a direct measurement of solar actinic UV flux and thus determination of atmospheric photolysis frequencies. The instrument consists of a 2-pi sr quartz diffuser coupled to an Ocean Optics spectrometer via a 10m fibre optic cable. It operates between 200 and 1000nm, calibrated between 250-750nm at 1 nm resolution. It utilises a Hamamatsu, back-thinned FFT-CCD detector with >90% quantum efficiency at 700nm. It has an integration time of 1 minute.

The instrument was calibrated in 2016 and again in 2019 against a 1000 Watt (FEL) quartz-halogen tungsten coiled coil filament lamp at the University of Leeds (Gooch and Housego NIST traceable FEL 1000-Watt lamp Standard of Spectral Irradiance (OL FEL-A)) bearing the designation F-1128. Providing the fibre optic cable isn't changed the calibration is relatively constant over a number of years ( $\sim 7\%$  drift in 10 years, [288]).

47 photolysis rates are calculated using Python code developed by L. K.

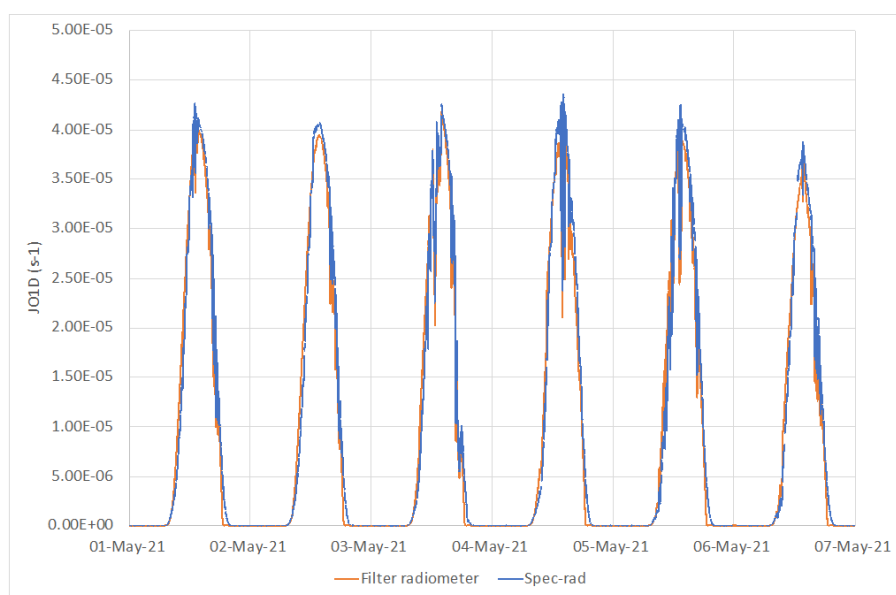
Whalley at the University of Leeds based on accurate absorption cross section and quantum yield from literature (<http://chmlin9.leeds.ac.uk/MCMv3.3.1/parameters/photolysis.htm>)

Solar radiation is measured from the same location with a Campbell Scientific sensor, SP-110 pyranometer. The sensor measures total sun and sky solar radiation over a spectral range 360 to 1120 nm encompassing most of the shortwave radiation reaching the surface. It measures a maximum of 1000 W m<sup>-2</sup> (200mV) in full sun, 0.2mV per W m<sup>-2</sup> at 5% accuracy.

## E.2 $j\text{O}(^1\text{D})$ Calibration

Due to the errors in the measurement of  $j\text{O}(^1\text{D})$  at lower wavelengths using the spectral radiometer, for 1 month in 2020  $j\text{O}(^1\text{D})$  was further evaluated using a co-located measurement made with a  $j\text{O}(^1\text{D})$  2pi filter radiometer (Metcon GmbH) [288].

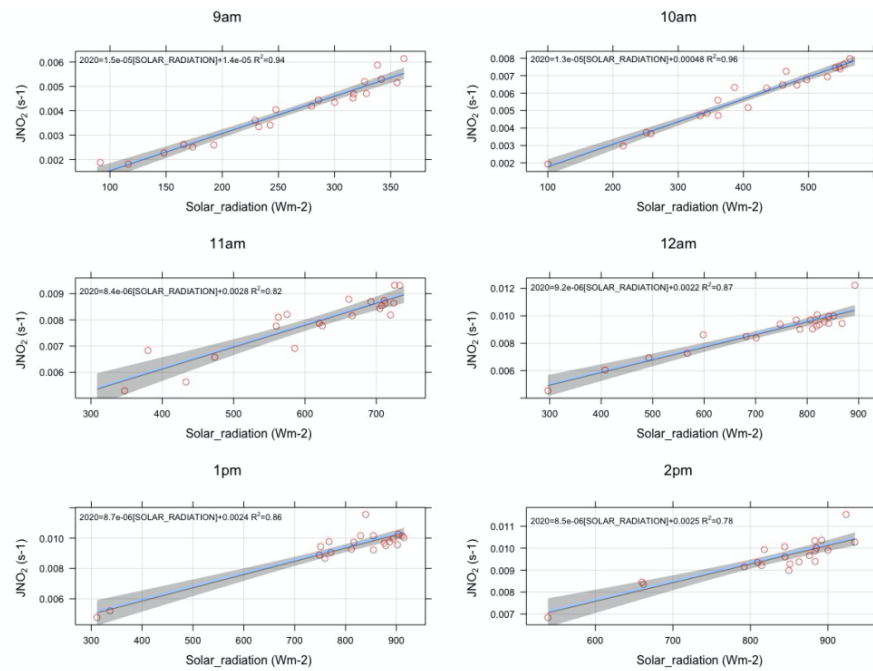
The  $j\text{O}(^1\text{D})$  filter radiometer output is proportional to the corresponding photolysis frequencies and the absolute calibration was determined during an intercomparison exercise when the instrument was run alongside a reference spectroradiometer [288]. The data from the two instruments is shown below in Figure E.1.



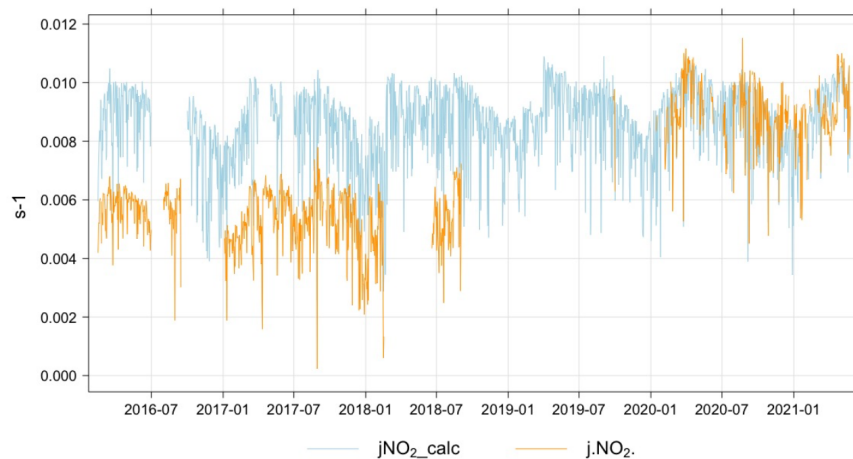
**Figure E.1:** Comparison of  $j\text{O}(^1\text{D})$  measurements using a filter radiometer and a spec-rad.

### E.3 Other Photolysis Rates

The calibration of the spectral radiometer in 2019 is assumed to be accurate for the calibration of other photolysis rates which photolyse further into the visible spectrum however the earlier calibration in 2016 may have been affected by reflections due to some issues with the calibration procedure. During this earlier calibration the spectral radiometer observed more light through reflections than that directly emitted by the lamp, leading to a higher sensitivity than reality and under reading of the measurements in the early years. Therefore, we have used the correlation of photolysis rates with solar radiation in 2020 between the hours of 09.00-17.00 to calculate the photolysis rates prior to this date. An example of the correlation for  $j\text{NO}_2$  can be observed in Figure E.2 and the calculated photolysis rates are compared to the measured photolysis rates in Figure E.3.



**Figure E.2:** Correlation between measured  $j\text{NO}_2$  from the spec-rad and total solar radiation.

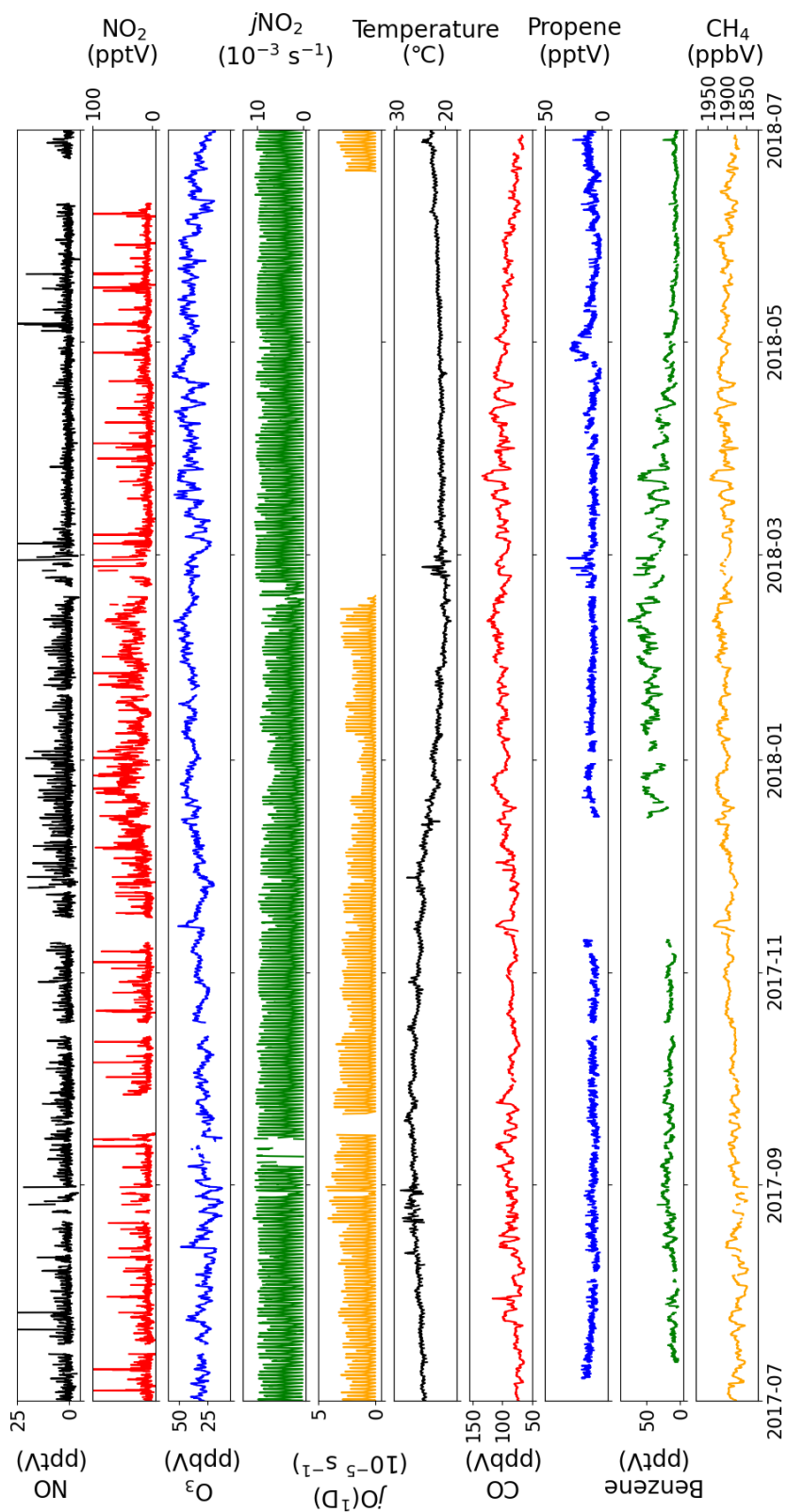


**Figure E.3:** Comparison of measured  $j\text{NO}_2$  and calculated  $j\text{NO}_2$  for measurements at 14.00.

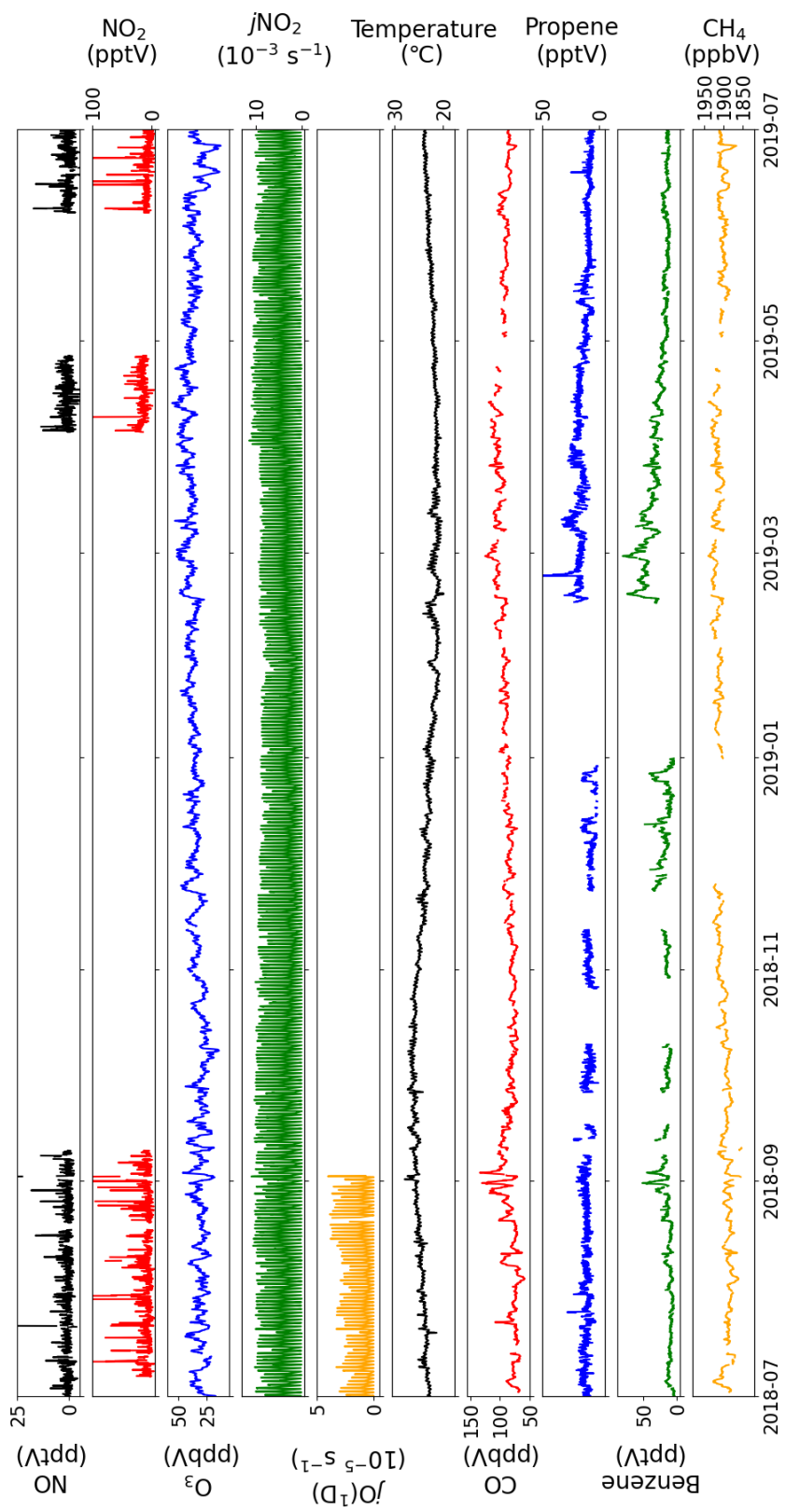
# Appendix F

## Time Series from the CVAO

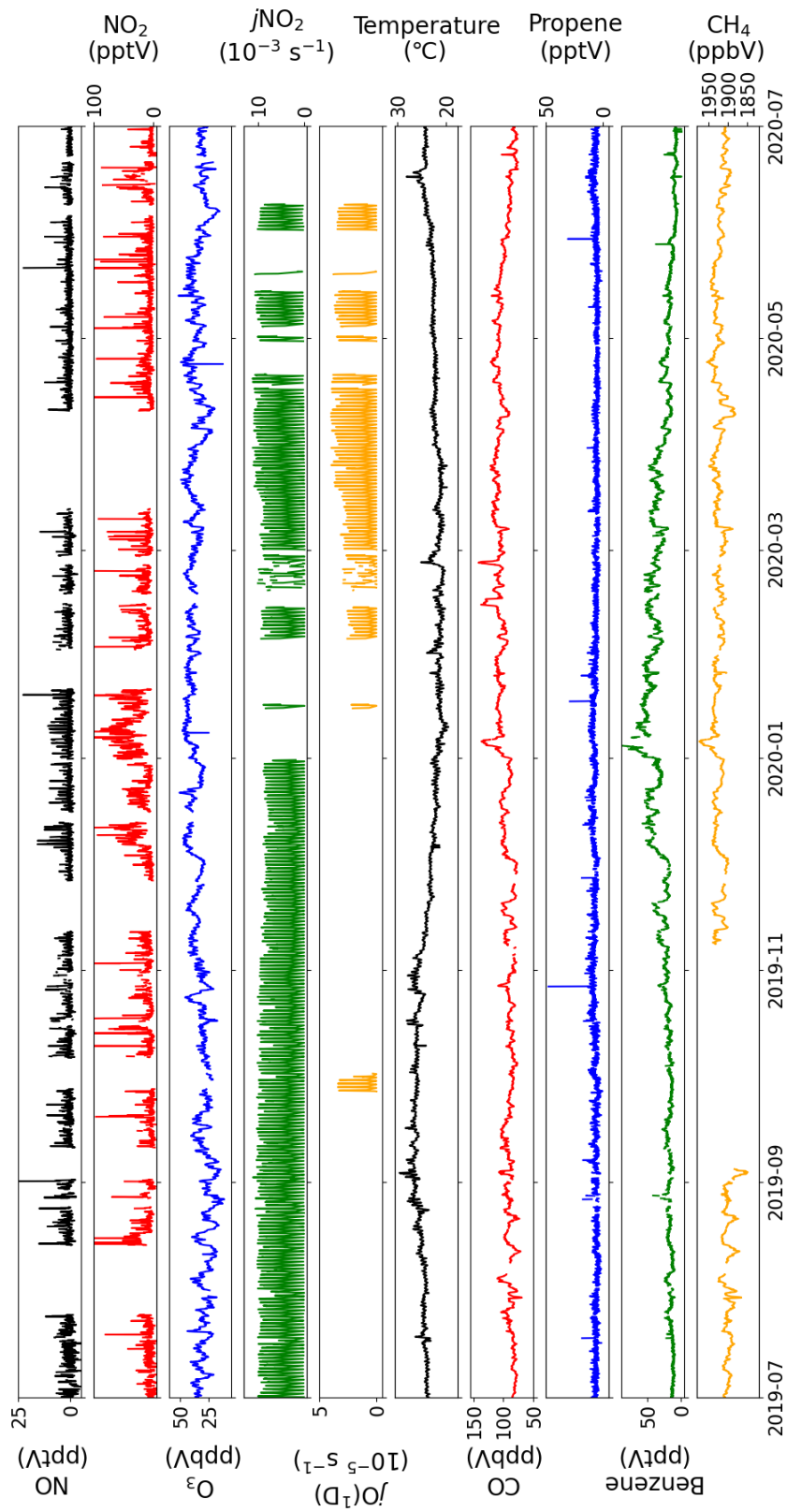
2017-2020



**Figure F.1:** Time series of NO, NO<sub>2</sub>, O<sub>3</sub>, jNO<sub>2</sub>, jO(D), Temperature, CO, propene, benzene, and CH<sub>4</sub> at the CVAO from July 2017 – June 2018.



**Figure F.2:** Time series of NO, NO<sub>2</sub>, O<sub>3</sub>, jNO<sub>2</sub>, jO(<sup>1</sup>D), Temperature, CO, propene, benzene, and CH<sub>4</sub> at the CVAO from July 2018 – June 2019.



**Figure F.3:** Time series of NO, NO<sub>2</sub>, O<sub>3</sub>, jNO<sub>2</sub>, jO(<sup>1</sup>D), Temperature, CO, propene, benzene, and CH<sub>4</sub> at the CVAO from July 2019 – June 2020.



# Appendix G

## Halogen Chemistry

**Table G.1** Bimolecular reaction mechanisms added to the MCM.

	Rate coefficient ( $\text{cm}^{-3} \text{ molecule}^{-1} \text{ s}^{-1}$ )	Ref.
$\text{Br} + \text{O}_3 \rightarrow \text{BrO} + \text{O}_2$	$1.6 \times 10^{-11} \times e^{(-780/T)}$	[289]
$\text{BrO} + \text{HO}_2 \rightarrow \text{HOBr} + \text{O}_2$	$4.5 \times 10^{-12} \times e^{(460/T)}$	[289]
$\text{Br} + \text{HO}_2 \rightarrow \text{HBr} + \text{O}_2$	$4.8 \times 10^{-12} \times e^{(-310/T)}$	[289]
$\text{HBr} + \text{OH} \rightarrow \text{Br} + \text{H}_2\text{O}$	$5.5 \times 10^{-12} \times e^{(200/T)}$	[289]
$\text{BrO} + \text{NO} \rightarrow \text{Br} + \text{NO}_2$	$8.8 \times 10^{-12} \times e^{(260/T)}$	[289]
$\text{BrO} + \text{BrO} \rightarrow 2 \text{Br} + \text{O}_2$	$2.4 \times 10^{-12} \times e^{(40/T)}$	[289]
$\text{BrO} + \text{BrO} \rightarrow \text{Br}_2 + \text{O}_2$	$2.8 \times 10^{-14} \times e^{(860/T)}$	[289]
$\text{Br} + \text{CH}_3\text{CHO} \rightarrow \text{HBr} + \text{CH}_3\text{CO}$	$1.8 \times 10^{-11} \times e^{(-460/T)}$	[210]
$\text{Br} + \text{HCHO} \rightarrow \text{HBr} + \text{HCO}$	$7.7 \times 10^{-12} \times e^{(-580/T)}$	[210]
$\text{I} + \text{HO}_2 \rightarrow \text{HI} + \text{O}_2$	$1.5 \times 10^{-11} \times e^{(-1090/T)}$	[289]
$\text{OH} + \text{HI} \rightarrow \text{I} + \text{H}_2\text{O}$	$3.0 \times 10^{-11}$	[289]
$\text{IO} + \text{NO} \rightarrow \text{I} + \text{NO}_2$	$8.6 \times 10^{-12} \times e^{(230/T)}$	[289]
$\text{I} + \text{O}_3 \rightarrow \text{IO} + \text{O}_2$	$2.0 \times 10^{-11} \times e^{(-830/T)}$	[289]
$\text{IO} + \text{HO}_2 \rightarrow \text{HOI} + \text{O}_2$	$1.4 \times 10^{-11} \times e^{(540/T)}$	[290]
$\text{HOI} + \text{OH} \rightarrow \text{IO} + \text{H}_2\text{O}$	$5.0 \times 10^{-12}$	[291]
$\text{IO} + \text{IO} \rightarrow \text{I} + \text{OIO}$	$5.4 \times 10^{-11} \times e^{(180/T)} \times 0.38$	[290]
$\text{IO} + \text{IO} \rightarrow \text{I}_2\text{O}_2$	$5.4 \times 10^{-11} \times e^{(180/T)} \times 0.62$	[290]
$\text{IONO}_2 (+\text{M}) \rightarrow \text{IO} + \text{NO}_2 (+\text{M})$	$1.1 \times 10^{15} \times e^{(12060/T)}$	[290]
$\text{OIO} + \text{OIO} \rightarrow \text{products}$	$1.5 \times 10^{-10}$	[292]
$\text{IO} + \text{OIO} \rightarrow \text{products}$	$1.5 \times 10^{-10}$	[292]
$\text{BrO} + \text{IO} \rightarrow \text{Br} + 0.8 \text{ OIO} + 0.2 \text{ I} + 0.2 \text{ O}_2$	$1.5 \times 10^{-11} \times e^{(510/T)}$	[290]

**Table G.2** Termolecular reaction mechanisms added to the MCM.

	$n = (1 + (\log_{10}(k_0 \times [M]/k_\infty))^2)^{-1}$ $k = (k_0[M]/(1 + k_0[M]/k_\infty)) \times 0.6^n$	Ref.
OH + OH (+M) → H <sub>2</sub> O <sub>2</sub> (+M)	$k_0 = 6.9 \times 10^{-31} \times (T/298)^{-1}$ $k_\infty = 2.6 \times 10^{-11}$	[289]
BrO + NO <sub>2</sub> (+M) → BrONO <sub>2</sub> (+M)	$k_0 = 5.5 \times 10^{-31} \times (T/298)^{-3.1}$ $k_\infty = 6.6 \times 10^{-11} \times (T/298)^{-2.9}$	[289]
Br + NO <sub>2</sub> (+M) → BrNO <sub>2</sub> (+M)	$k_0 = 4.3 \times 10^{-31} \times (T/298)^{-2.4}$ $k_\infty = 2.7 \times 10^{-11}$	[289]
IO + NO <sub>2</sub> (+M) → IONO <sub>2</sub> (+M)	$k_0 = 7.7 \times 10^{-31} \times (T/298)^{-3.5}$ $k_\infty = 7.7 \times 10^{-12} \times (T/298)^{-1.5}$	[289]

**Table G.3** Thermal decomposition reaction mechanism added to the MCM.

	Rate coefficient (s <sup>-1</sup> )	Ref.
BrONO <sub>2</sub> → BrO + NO <sub>2</sub>	$2.8 \times 10^{13} \times e^{(-12360/T)}$	[293]

**Table G.4** Photolysis rates of gas phase species added to the MCM.

	Reference for absorption cross section and quantum yield
BrO + $h\nu$ → Br + O	[19]
HOBr + $h\nu$ → Br + OH	[19]
BrONO <sub>2</sub> + $h\nu$ → BrO + NO <sub>2</sub>	[19]
BrONO <sub>2</sub> + $h\nu$ → Br + NO <sub>3</sub>	[19]
BrNO <sub>2</sub> + $h\nu$ → Br + NO <sub>2</sub>	[19]
HOI + $h\nu$ → I + OH	[19]
IO + $h\nu$ → I + O	[19]
OIO + $h\nu$ → I + O <sub>2</sub>	[19]

# Appendix H

## Aerosol Surface Area

The aerosol surface area measurements were conducted and processed by Dr. Graeme J. Nott, FAAM Airborne Laboratory, and this description was written by him.

In situ measurements of aerosol particle concentration distributions were made with the Passive Cavity Aerosol Spectrometer Probe (PCASP) and the Cloud Droplet Probe (CDP), both manufactured by Droplet Measurement Technologies (DMT). These instruments are both laser scattering based optical particle counters, operating at 632.8 nm and 658 nm for the PCASP and CDP respectively. Nominal particle size ranges are 0.1-3  $\mu\text{m}$  and 3-50  $\mu\text{m}$  and a composite particle size distribution was constructed using the two instruments to cover the entire size range. Both instruments had a sample rate of 1 Hz. They were mounted on underwing pylons, the CDP is open path while the PCASP uses a pump and very short inlet. The same CDP was used for both campaigns while different PCASPs were used due to changes in instrument serviceability.

The instruments were calibrated as described by Rosenberg et al. (2012) [294]. The CDP was cleaned and calibrated throughout the campaigns on every flying day. An average calibration was calculated for each campaign and applied to all flights in that campaign. The PCASP was calibrated in the

laboratory before or after the campaigns with each calibration applied to all flights within the campaign. The sample flow rate through the PCASP was calibrated with a GILibrator-2 Calibrator (Sensidyne). The size calibration determines the range of scattering cross-sections associated with each of the thirty bins of both instruments. For computational simplicity, spherical particles were assumed so that Mie theory could be used to calculate equivalent particle diameters. The predominant aerosol type was identified as described in section 6 for each run. Size calibrations were calculated for three different types of aerosol runs; runs in sea salt aerosol, runs in mineral dust, and runs in a combination of biomass burning aerosol and dust. Despite any mix of particle type in a single run, the most appropriate size calibration was applied to all particles in that run.

Sea salt dominated runs were at altitudes less than 300 m above the sea surface. The OPAC database [295,296] includes the optical properties for both accumulation and coarse mode sea salt aerosols as a function of scattering wavelength and relative humidity. Relative humidity for the sea salt runs was determined from the GEOS-chem model as  $79\% \pm 3\%$  so the OPAC data for 80% relative humidity was used for all sea salt runs. The accumulation mode refractive index applied to the PCASP calibrations and that of the coarse mode, applied to the CDP calibrations, were both  $1.35+2.0e-8i$ .

The optical properties of aged mineral dust transported from the sub-Saharan region have been measured at the ground station in Cabo Verde and during previous aircraft campaigns based in the region. Ryder et al.(2018) [297] lists such campaigns since 2006. Here we use a range of size-invariant refractive indices based on previous measurements. Weinzierl et al. (2011) [298] use a non-absorbing refractive index for particles larger than 3  $\mu\text{m}$ , however, this has not been done here. Ryder et al. (2019) [299] use values for the real and imaginary parts of the refractive index ranging over 1.53-1.55 and 0.001-0.0024i and we use values based on these. The real part is biased a little smaller than the 1.55 (all reported values have been corrected for the wavelengths used

here) from airborne measurements reported by Weinzierl et al. (2011) [298] and from ground-based electron microscopy measurements by Kandler et al. (2011) [300]. A sensitivity study in Ryder et al. (2018) [297] suggest that a  $\pm 0.05$  change will result in a change in derived effective diameter of  $< 5\%$  and so has only a small influence on the derived particle sizes. Weinzierl et al. (2011) [298] finds imaginary refractive indices of 0.0014 and 0.001 for 632.8 and 658 nm for sizes less than 2.5  $\mu\text{m}$ . Ryder et al.(2018) [297] uses a constant 0.001. Ground-based measurements at the CVAO suggest somewhat larger values of 0.0026 and 0.0025 [301]. Again sensitivity studies for values from 0 to 0.006 suggest changes in effective diameter of between 1 % [298] and 5 % [297] depending on the condition of the study.

Uncertainties in the refractive index have been included in the bin size calibrations [294] by calculating the bin diameters from the bin scattering cross-sections over the range of values, 1.53-1.55 and 0.001-0.0024i. The resulting uncertainties of bin centre and widths are larger than for a single value refractive index and propagated through to the derived property uncertainties. Similarly to studies quoted above, this additional uncertainty has a minor impact on the run-averaged sizes and their uncertainties.

Transported biomass burning aerosols with a strongly absorbing soot content were assumed to be concentrated in the small size range [302,303]. A strong accumulation mode, not seen in either the mineral dust or sea salt runs, was a feature of the area concentration distributions when sampling biomass burning plumes. A two-part calibration was applied in this case [302]; for particles nominally smaller than 300 nm a biomass specific refractive index of  $1.57 + 0.043i$  was used while for larger particles the mineral dust refractive index was used [298].

Uncertainties of the PCASP measurements were derived from the counting statistics and an assumed 10% uncertainty in the sample flow rate. The impact of uncertainties of the externally measured ambient conditions was found to be small so errors in the ambient pressure and temperature were ignored. The

---

gain stage for the smallest particles of the PCASP used during ARNA-1 failed between the campaign and the post-campaign calibration. The calibration of this gain stage was taken from a subsequent calibration and used for these bins, the uncertainties associated with these bins was doubled as a precaution.

The sample area of the CDP was determined by the manufacturer using a droplet gun as described by Lance et al. (2010) [304], no uncertainties were given so 20% has been assumed here. The collection optics operated over solid angles subtended by 1.7-14 deg. Counting statistics were again included in the propagated errors and uncertainties in the measured true air speed were omitted.

To obtain particle surface area concentrations over the entire size range sampled a composite number concentration distribution was determined. Firstly the bins either side of the gain stage cross-overs of the PCASP were merged [294] and the first bin for both instruments discarded due to uncertainty of the lower bound of the first bins. Any overlapping bins were resampled to match the CDP bins and an average, taken weighted by the associated uncertainties in the number concentration. For particles at the upper limits of the PCASP measurement range, uncertainties of PCASP number concentrations were significantly larger than those of the CDP at these sizes. Bin centre diameters were used to calculate the particle surface areas assuming spherical particles. The bin width added in quadrature with the error in the centre and width, determined the uncertainty in the particle diameter and this was propagated through to the calculated bulk properties.

For each run, outliers of the bulk properties with a z-score of  $\geq 5$  were discarded as questionable, less than 1 % of the data of any run were discarded. Run averages were calculated weighted by the uncertainties of the bulk parameters in each 1 s sample. The uncertainties of the run averages are thus a combination of the propagated uncertainties of the 1 s data and the natural variability along each run. These two are uncorrelated and so were added in quadrature to obtain a final uncertainty for each bulk parameter calculated.

Except for cases with very low counts and so large counting errors, the along-run variability tended to dominate the uncertainty calculated.

The effective diameter,  $d_{\text{eff}}$  (or surface mean diameter in Hinds (1999) [305]), over the entire size range measured tend to be larger than those reported by Weinzierl et al. (2011) [298] but for mineral dust are comparable with those of Ryder et al. (2019) [299]. There is little correlation with altitude. Limiting the bulk parameters to the accumulation mode, here those approximately less than  $2.5 \mu\text{m}$ , the average of all  $d_{\text{eff}}$  for dust, sea salt, and biomass burning runs were  $0.59 \pm 0.09$ ,  $0.39 \pm 0.12$ , and  $0.25 \pm 0.18 \mu\text{m}$  respectively.

## References

- [1] J. Ciencewicki and I. Jaspers. Air pollution and respiratory viral infection. *Inhalation Toxicology*, 19(14):1135–1146, 2007.
- [2] L. D. Emberson, H. Pleijel, E. A. Ainsworth, M. van den Berg, W. Ren, S. Osborne, G. Mills, D. Pandey, F. Dentener, P. Büker, F. Ewert, R. Koeble, and R. Van Dingenen. Ozone effects on crops and consideration in crop models. *European Journal of Agronomy*, 100:19–34, 2018.
- [3] Health Effects Institute. State of global air 2020. special report. Report, 2020.
- [4] D. Li, D. Shindell, D. Ding, X. Lu, L. Zhang, and Y. Zhang. Surface ozone impacts on major crop production in China from 2010 to 2017. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 22(4):2625–2638, 2022.
- [5] R. G. Derwent, D. S. Stevenson, W. J. Collins, and C. E. Johnson. Intercontinental transport and the origins of the ozone observed at surface sites in Europe. *Atmospheric Environment*, 38(13):1891–1901, 2004.
- [6] H. Ritchie and M. Roser. Land use. *Our World in Data*, 2013. <https://ourworldindata.org/land-use>.
- [7] W. J. Bloss, M. J. Evans, J. D. Lee, R. Sommariva, D. E. Heard, and M. J. Pilling. The oxidative capacity of the troposphere: Coupling of field measurements of OH and a global chemistry transport model. *Faraday Discussions*, 130(0):425–436, 2005.



- 
- [8] L. W. Horowitz, S. Walters, D. L. Mauzerall, L. K. Emmons, P. J. Rasch, C. Granier, X. Tie, J.-F. Lamarque, M. G. Schultz, G. S. Tyndall, J. J. Orlando, and G. P. Brasseur. A global simulation of tropospheric ozone and related tracers: Description and evaluation of MOZART, version 2. *Journal of Geophysical Research: Atmospheres*, 108(D24), 2003.
- [9] D. J. Jacob. *Introduction to atmospheric chemistry*. Princeton University Press, 1999.
- [10] P. S. Monks. Gas-phase radical chemistry in the troposphere. *Chemical Society Reviews*, 34(5):376–395, 2005.
- [11] B. J. Finlayson-Pitts and J. N. Pitts Jr. *Chemistry of the upper and lower atmosphere: theory, experiments, and applications*. Elsevier, 1999.
- [12] Y. Zhang, D. J. Seidel, and S. Zhang. Trends in planetary boundary layer height over Europe. *Journal of Climate*, 26(24):10071–10076, 2013.
- [13] K. A. Read, A. S. Mahajan, L. J. Carpenter, M. J. Evans, B. V. E. Faria, D. E. Heard, J. R. Hopkins, J. D. Lee, S. J. Moller, A. C. Lewis, L. Mendes, J. B. McQuaid, H. Oetjen, A. Saiz-Lopez, M. J. Pilling, and J. M. C. Plane. Extensive halogen-mediated ozone destruction over the tropical Atlantic Ocean. *Nature*, 453(7199):1232–1235, 2008.
- [14] S. Chapman. A theory of upper-atmospheric ozone. *Mem. Roy. Meteor.*, 3:103–125, 1930.
- [15] P. J. Crutzen. Estimates of possible future ozone reductions from continued use of fluoro-chloro-methanes ( $\text{CF}_2\text{Cl}_2$ ,  $\text{CFCl}_3$ ). *Geophysical Research Letters*, 1(5):205–208, 1974.
- [16] M. J. Molina and F. S. Rowland. Stratospheric sink for chlorofluoromethanes: chlorine atom-catalysed destruction of ozone. *Nature*, 249(5460):810–812, 1974.

- 
- [17] J. C. Farman, B. G. Gardiner, and J. D. Shanklin. Large losses of total ozone in Antarctica reveal seasonal ClO<sub>x</sub>/NO<sub>x</sub> interaction. *Nature*, 315(6016):207–210, 1985.
- [18] D. W. Tarasick, T. K. Carey-Smith, W. K. Hocking, O. Moeini, H. He, J. Liu, M. K. Osman, A. M. Thompson, B. J. Johnson, S. J. Oltmans, and J. T. Merrill. Quantifying stratosphere-troposphere transport of ozone using balloon-borne ozonesondes, radar windprofilers and trajectory models. *Atmospheric Environment*, 198:496–509, 2019.
- [19] R. Atkinson, D. L. Baulch, R. A. Cox, J. N. Crowley, R. F. Hampson, R. G. Hynes, M. E. Jenkin, M. J. Rossi, and J. Troe. Evaluated kinetic and photochemical data for atmospheric chemistry: Volume i - gas phase reactions of O<sub>x</sub>, HO<sub>x</sub>, NO<sub>x</sub> and SO<sub>x</sub> species. *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 4(6):1461–1738, 2004.
- [20] R. Atkinson. Atmospheric chemistry of VOCs and NO<sub>x</sub>. *Atmospheric Environment*, 34(12):2063–2101, 2000.
- [21] L. Jaeglé, D. J. Jacob, W. H. Brune, D. Tan, I. C. Faloona, A. J. Weinheimer, B. A. Ridley, T. L. Campos, and G. W. Sachse. Sources of HO<sub>x</sub> and production of ozone in the upper troposphere over the United States. *Geophysical Research Letters*, 25(10):1709–1712, 1998.
- [22] J. A. Logan. Tropospheric ozone: Seasonal behavior, trends, and anthropogenic influence. *Journal of Geophysical Research: Atmospheres*, 90(D6):10463–10482, 1985.
- [23] J. D. Lee, S. J. Moller, K. A. Read, A. C. Lewis, L. Mendes, and L. J. Carpenter. Year-round measurements of nitrogen oxides and ozone in the tropical North Atlantic marine boundary layer. *Journal of Geophysical Research: Atmospheres*, 114(D21), 2009.

- 
- [24] P. Sicard. Ground-level ozone over time: An observation-based global overview. *Current Opinion in Environmental Science & Health*, 19:100226, 2021.
- [25] U. Schumann and H. Huntrieser. The global lightning-induced nitrogen oxides source. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 7(14):3823–3907, 2007.
- [26] M. Val Martin, R. E. Honrath, R. C. Owen, and K. Lapina. Large-scale impacts of anthropogenic pollution and boreal wildfires on the nitrogen oxides over the central North Atlantic region. *Journal of Geophysical Research: Atmospheres*, 113(D17), 2008.
- [27] E. A. Davidson and W. Kinglerlee. A global inventory of nitric oxide emissions from soils. *Nutrient Cycling in Agroecosystems*, 48(1):37–50, 1997.
- [28] R. Delmas, D. Serça, and C. Jambert. Global inventory of NO<sub>x</sub> sources. *Nutrient Cycling in Agroecosystems*, 48(1):51–60, 1997.
- [29] F. Berkes, N. Houben, U. Bundke, H. Franke, H.-W. Pätz, F. Rohrer, A. Wahner, and A. Petzold. The IAGOS NO<sub>x</sub> instrument - design, operation and first results from deployment aboard passenger aircraft. *Atmospheric Measurement Techniques*, 11(6):3737–3757, 2018.
- [30] D. C. Carslaw. Evidence of an increasing NO<sub>2</sub>/NO<sub>x</sub> emissions ratio from road traffic emissions. *Atmospheric Environment*, 39(26):4793–4802, 2005.
- [31] N. A. Mazzeo, L. E. Venegas, and H Choren. Analysis of no, NO<sub>2</sub>, O<sub>3</sub> and NO<sub>x</sub> concentrations measured at a green area of buenos aires city during wintertime. *Atmospheric Environment*, 39(17):3055–3068, 2005.
- [32] S. K. Pandey, K.-H. Kim, S.-Y. Chung, S.-J. Cho, M.-Y. Kim, and Z.-H. Shon. Long-term study of NO<sub>x</sub> behavior at urban roadside and back-

- 
- ground locations in Seoul, Korea. *Atmospheric Environment*, 42(4):607–622, 2008.
- [33] K. Miyazaki, H. Eskes, K. Sudo, K. F. Boersma, K. Bowman, and Y. Kanaya. Decadal changes in global surface nox emissions from multi-constituent satellite data assimilation. *ACP*, 17(2):807–837, January 2017.
- [34] Lee T. Murray, Jennifer A. Logan, and Daniel J. Jacob. Interannual variability in tropical tropospheric ozone and oh: The role of lightning. *J. Geophys. Res. Atmos.*, 118(19):11,468–11,480, October 2013.
- [35] T. Stavrakou, J.-F. Müller, K. F. Boersma, A. van der R. J., J. Kurokawa, T. Ohara, and Q. Zhang. Key chemical NO<sub>x</sub> sink uncertainties and how they influence top-down emissions of nitrogen oxides. *ACP*, 13(17):9057–9082, September 2013.
- [36] K. Miyazaki, H. J. Eskes, K. Sudo, and C. Zhang. Global lightning NO<sub>x</sub> production estimated by an assimilation of multiple satellite data sets. *ACP*, 14(7):3277–3305, April 2014.
- [37] J. J. Yienger and H. Levy II. Empirical model of global soil-biogenic NO<sub>x</sub> emissions. *Journal of Geophysical Research: Atmospheres*, 100(D6):11447–11464, 1995.
- [38] Lyatt Jaeglé, Linda Steinberger, Randall V. Martin, and Kelly Chance. Global partitioning of NO<sub>x</sub> sources using satellite observations: Relative roles of fossil fuel combustion, biomass burning and soil emissions. *Faraday discussions*, 130:407–423, 2005.
- [39] G. C. M. Vinken, K. F. Boersma, J. D. Maasakkers, M. Adon, and R. V. Martin. Worldwide biogenic soil NO<sub>x</sub> emissions inferred from omi no<sub>2</sub> observations. *ACP*, 14(18):10363–10381, September 2014.

- 
- [40] R. V. Martin, D. J. Jacob, K. Chance, T. P. Kurosu, P. I. Palmer, and M. J. Evans. Global inventory of nitrogen oxide emissions constrained by space-based observations of NO<sub>2</sub> columns. *Journal of Geophysical Research: Atmospheres*, 108(D17), 2003.
- [41] P. S. Kasibhatla, H. Levy II, and W. J. Moxim. Global NO<sub>x</sub>, HNO<sub>3</sub>, PAN, and NO<sub>y</sub> distributions from fossil fuel combustion emissions: A model study. *Journal of Geophysical Research: Atmospheres*, 98(D4):7165–7180, 1993.
- [42] S. J. Pai, C. L. Heald, and J. G. Murphy. Exploring the global importance of atmospheric ammonia oxidation. *ACS Earth and Space Chemistry*, 5(7):1674–1685, 2021.
- [43] P. S. Monks, L. J. Carpenter, S. A. Penkett, G. P. Ayers, R. W. Gillett, I. E. Galbally, and C.P. (Mick) Meyer. Fundamental ozone photochemistry in the remote marine boundary layer: the soapex experiment, measurement and theory. *Atmospheric Environment*, 32(21):3647–3664, 1998.
- [44] C. Reed, M. J. Evans, L. R. Crilley, W. J. Bloss, T. Sherwen, K. A. Read, J. D. Lee, and L. J. Carpenter. Evidence for renoxification in the tropical marine boundary layer. *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 17(6):4081–4092, 2017.
- [45] H. B. Singh and L.J. Salas. Peroxyacetyl nitrate in the free troposphere. *Nature*, 302(5906):326–328, 1983.
- [46] J. L. Neu, M. J. Lawler, M. J. Prather, and E. S. Saltzman. Oceanic alkyl nitrates as a natural source of tropospheric ozone. *Geophysical Research Letters*, 35(13), 2008.

- 
- [47] S. Beirle, U. Platt, R. von Glasow, M. Wenig, and T. Wagner. Estimate of nitrogen oxide emissions from shipping by satellite remote sensing. *Geophysical Research Letters*, 31(18), 2004.
- [48] L. K. Whalley, K. L. Furneaux, A. Goddard, J. D. Lee, A. Mahajan, H. Oetjen, K. A. Read, N. Kaaden, L. J. Carpenter, A. C. Lewis, J. M. C. Plane, E. S. Saltzman, A. Wiedensohler, and D. E. Heard. The chemistry of OH and HO<sub>2</sub> radicals in the boundary layer over the tropical Atlantic Ocean. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 10(4):1555–1576, 2010.
- [49] R. Atkinson, D. L. Baulch, R. A. Cox, J. N. Crowley, R. F. Hampson, R. G. Hynes, M. E. Jenkin, M. J. Rossi, and J. Troe. Iupac task group on atmospheric chemical kinetic data evaluation. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 4, 2004.
- [50] S. M. Kane, F. Caloz, and M.-T. Leu. Heterogeneous uptake of gaseous N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub> by (NH<sub>4</sub>)<sub>2</sub>SO<sub>4</sub>, NH<sub>4</sub>HSO<sub>4</sub>, and H<sub>2</sub>SO<sub>4</sub> aerosols. *The Journal of Physical Chemistry A*, 105(26):6465–6470, 2001.
- [51] C. Ye, X. Zhou, D. Pu, J. Stutz, J. Festa, M. Spolaor, C. Tsai, C. Cantrell, R. L. Mauldin, T. Campos, A. Weinheimer, R. S. Hornbrook, E. C. Apel, A. Guenther, L. Kaser, B. Yuan, T. Karl, J. Haggerty, S. Hall, K. Ullmann, J. N. Smith, J. Ortega, and C. Knote. Rapid cycling of reactive nitrogen in the marine boundary layer. *Nature*, 532:489, 2016.
- [52] Y. Zhu, Y. Wang, X. Zhou, Y. Elshorbany, C. Ye, M. Hayden, and A. J. Peters. An investigation into the chemistry of HONO in the marine boundary layer at Tudor Hill marine atmospheric observatory in Bermuda. *Atmos. Chem. Phys. Discuss.*, 2021:1–33, 2021.
- [53] R. Atkinson and J. Arey. Atmospheric degradation of volatile organic compounds. *Chemical Reviews*, 103(12):4605–4638, 2003.

- [54] Y. Zhang and J. R. Morris. Hydrogen abstraction probability in reactions of gas-phase  $\text{NO}_3$  with an OH-functionalized organic surface. *The Journal of Physical Chemistry C*, 119(26):14742–14747, 2015.
- [55] N. L. Ng, S. S. Brown, A. T. Archibald, E. Atlas, R. C. Cohen, J. N. Crowley, D. A. Day, N. M. Donahue, J. L. Fry, H. Fuchs, R. J. Griffin, M. I. Guzman, H. Herrmann, A. Hodzic, Y. Iinuma, J. L. Jimenez, A. Kiendler-Scharr, B. H. Lee, D. J. Luecken, J. Mao, R. McLaren, A. Mutzel, H. D. Osthoff, B. Ouyang, B. Picquet-Varrault, U. Platt, H. O. T. Pye, Y. Rudich, R. H. Schwantes, M. Shiraiwa, J. Stutz, J. A. Thornton, A. Tilgner, B. J. Williams, and R. A. Zaveri. Nitrate radicals and biogenic volatile organic compounds: oxidation, mechanisms, and organic aerosol. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 17(3):2103–2162, 2017.
- [56] A. E. Perring, A. Wisthaler, M. Graus, P. J. Wooldridge, A. L. Lockwood, L. H. Mielke, P. B. Shepson, A. Hansel, and R. C. Cohen. A product study of the isoprene+ $\text{NO}_3$  reaction. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 9(14):4945–4956, 2009.
- [57] A. W. Rollins, A. Kiendler-Scharr, J. L. Fry, T. Brauers, S. S. Brown, H. P. Dorn, W. P. Dubé, H. Fuchs, A. Mensah, T. F. Mentel, F. Rohrer, R. Tillmann, R. Wegener, P. J. Wooldridge, and R. C. Cohen. Isoprene oxidation by nitrate radical: alkyl nitrate and secondary organic aerosol yields. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 9(18):6685–6703, 2009.
- [58] J. F. Müller, J. Peeters, and T. Stavrakou. Fast photolysis of carbonyl nitrates from isoprene. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 14(5):2497–2508, 2014.
- [59] R. Suarez-Bertoa, B. Picquet-Varrault, W. Tamas, E. Pangui, and J. F. Doussin. Atmospheric fate of a series of carbonyl nitrates: Photolysis frequencies and OH-oxidation rate constants. *Environmental Science & Technology*, 46(22):12502–12509, 2012.

- 
- [60] C. M. Boyd, J. Sanchez, L. Xu, A. J. Eugene, T. Nah, W. Y. Tuet, M. I. Guzman, and N. L. Ng. Secondary organic aerosol formation from the  $\beta$ -pinene+NO<sub>3</sub> system: effect of humidity and peroxy radical fate. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 15(13):7497–7522, 2015.
- [61] J. L. Fry, A. Kiendler-Scharr, A. W. Rollins, P. J. Wooldridge, S. S. Brown, H. Fuchs, W. Dubé, A. Mensah, M. dal Maso, R. Tillmann, H. P. Dorn, T. Brauers, and R. C. Cohen. Organic nitrate and secondary organic aerosol yield from NO<sub>3</sub> oxidation of  $\beta$ -pinene evaluated using a gas-phase kinetics/aerosol partitioning model. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 9(4):1431–1449, 2009.
- [62] J. L. Fry, A. Kiendler-Scharr, A. W. Rollins, T. Brauers, S. S. Brown, H. P. Dorn, W. P. Dubé, H. Fuchs, A. Mensah, F. Rohrer, R. Tillmann, A. Wahner, P. J. Wooldridge, and R. C. Cohen. SOA from limonene: role of NO<sub>3</sub> in its generation and degradation. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 11(8):3879–3894, 2011.
- [63] J. L. Fry, D. C. Draper, K. C. Barsanti, J. N. Smith, J. Ortega, P. M. Winkler, M. J. Lawler, S. S. Brown, P. M. Edwards, R. C. Cohen, and L. Lee. Secondary organic aerosol formation and organic nitrate yield from NO<sub>3</sub> oxidation of biogenic hydrocarbons. *Environmental Science & Technology*, 48(20):11944–11953, 2014.
- [64] T. Nah, J. Sanchez, C. M. Boyd, and N. L. Ng. Photochemical aging of  $\alpha$ -pinene and  $\beta$ -pinene secondary organic aerosol formed from nitrate radical oxidation. *Environmental Science & Technology*, 50(1):222–231, 2016.
- [65] J. N. Pitts, H. W. Biermann, A. M. Winer, and E. C. Tuazon. Spectroscopic identification and measurement of gaseous nitrous acid in dilute auto exhaust. *Atmospheric Environment (1967)*, 18(4):847–854, 1984.



- 
- [66] H. Su, Y. Cheng, R. Oswald, T. Behrendt, I. Trebs, F. X. Meixner, M. O. Andreae, P. Cheng, Y. Zhang, and U. Pöschl. Soil nitrite as a source of atmospheric HONO and OH radicals. *Science*, page 1207687, 2011.
- [67] N. Theys, R. Volkamer, J. F. Müller, K. J. Zarzana, N. Kille, L. Clarisse, I. De Smedt, C. Lerot, H. Finkenzeller, F. Hendrick, T. K. Koenig, C. F. Lee, C. Knote, H. Yu, and M. Van Roozendael. Global nitrous acid emissions and levels of regional oxidants enhanced by wildfires. *Nature Geoscience*, 13(10):681–686, 2020.
- [68] L. R. Crilley, L. J. Kramer, F. D. Pope, C. Reed, J. D. Lee, L. J. Carpenter, L. D. J. Hollis, S. M. Ball, and W. J. Bloss. Is the ocean surface a source of nitrous acid (HONO) in the marine boundary layer? *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 21(24):18213–18225, 2021.
- [69] X. Li, F. Rohrer, A. Hofzumahaus, T. Brauers, R. Häseler, B. Bohn, S. Broch, H. Fuchs, S. Gomm, F. Holland, J. Jäger, J. Kaiser, F. N. Keutsch, I. Lohse, K. Lu, R. Tillmann, R. Wegener, G. M. Wolfe, T. F. Mentel, A. Kiendler-Scharr, and A. Wahner. Missing gas-phase source of HONO inferred from zeppelin measurements in the troposphere. *Science*, 344(6181):292–296, 2014.
- [70] Z. Liu, Y. Wang, F. Costabile, A. Amoroso, C. Zhao, L. G. Huey, R. Stickel, J. Liao, and T. Zhu. Evidence of aerosols as a media for rapid daytime HONO production over China. *Environmental Science & Technology*, 48(24):14386–14391, 2014.
- [71] X. Lu, Y. Wang, J. Li, L. Shen, and J. C. H. Fung. Evidence of heterogeneous HONO formation from aerosols and the regional photochemical impact of this HONO source. *Environmental Research Letters*, 13(11):114002, 2018.

- 
- [72] P. S. Monks, C. Granier, S. Fuzzi, A. Stohl, M. L. Williams, H. Akimoto, M. Amann, A. Baklanov, U. Baltensperger, I. Bey, N. Blake, R. S. Blake, K. Carslaw, O. R. Cooper, F. Dentener, D. Fowler, E. Fragkou, G. J. Frost, S. Generoso, P. Ginoux, V. Grewe, A. Guenther, H. C. Hansson, S. Henne, J. Hjorth, A. Hofzumahaus, H. Huntrieser, I. S. A. Isaksen, M. E. Jenkin, J. Kaiser, M. Kanakidou, Z. Klimont, M. Kulmala, P. Laj, M. G. Lawrence, J. D. Lee, C. Liousse, M. Maione, G. McFiggans, A. Metzger, A. Mieville, N. Moussiopoulos, J. J. Orlando, C. D. O'Dowd, P. I. Palmer, D. D. Parrish, A. Petzold, U. Platt, U. Pöschl, A. S. H. Prévôt, C. E. Reeves, S. Reimann, Y. Rudich, K. Sellegri, R. Steinbrecher, D. Simpson, H. ten Brink, J. Theloke, G. R. van der Werf, R. Vautard, V. Vestreng, Ch Vlachokostas, and R. von Glasow. Atmospheric composition change – global and regional air quality. *Atmospheric Environment*, 43(33):5268–5350, 2009.
- [73] N. Zhang, X. Zhou, P. B. Shepson, H. Gao, M. Alaghmand, and B. Stirm. Aircraft measurement of HONO vertical profiles over a forested region. *Geophysical Research Letters*, 36(15), 2009.
- [74] W. A. McClenny, E. J. Williams, R. C. Cohen, and J. Stutz. Preparing to measure the effects of the NO<sub>x</sub> SIP call– methods for ambient air monitoring of NO, NO<sub>2</sub>, NO<sub>y</sub>, and individual NO<sub>z</sub> species. *null*, 52(5):542–562, May 2002.
- [75] U. Platt, D. Perner, and H. W. Pätz. Simultaneous measurement of atmospheric CH<sub>2</sub>O, O<sub>3</sub>, and NO<sub>2</sub> by differential optical absorption. *Journal of Geophysical Research: Oceans*, 84(C10):6329–6335, 1979.
- [76] J. Stutz and U. Platt. Improving long-path differential optical absorption spectroscopy with a quartz-fiber mode mixer. *Applied optics*, 36(6):1105–1115, 1997.

- 
- [77] A. A. Kosterev, A. L. Malinovsky, F. K. Tittel, C. Gmachl, F. Capasso, D. L. Sivco, J. N. Baillargeon, A. L. Hutchinson, and A. Y. Cho. Cavity ringdown spectroscopic detection of nitric oxide with a continuous-wave quantum-cascade laser. *Applied Optics*, 40(30):5522–5529, 2001.
- [78] A. O’Keefe and D. A. G. Deacon. Cavity ring-down optical spectrometer for absorption measurements using pulsed laser sources. *Review of Scientific Instruments*, 59(12):2544–2551, 1988.
- [79] H. D. Osthoff, S. S. Brown, T. B. Ryerson, T. J. Fortin, B. M. Lerner, E. J. Williams, A. Pettersson, T. Baynard, W. P. Dubé, S. J. Ciciora, and A. R. Ravishankara. Measurement of atmospheric NO<sub>2</sub> by pulsed cavity ring-down spectroscopy. *Journal of Geophysical Research: Atmospheres*, 111(D12), 2006.
- [80] P. L. Kebabian, E. C. Wood, S. C. Herndon, and A. Freedman. A practical alternative to chemiluminescence-based detection of nitrogen dioxide: Cavity attenuated phase shift spectroscopy. *Environ. Sci. Technol.*, 42(16):6040–6045, August 2008.
- [81] P. L. Kebabian, S. C. Herndon, and A. Freedman. Detection of nitrogen dioxide by cavity attenuated phase shift spectroscopy. *Anal. Chem.*, 77(2):724–728, January 2005.
- [82] A. W. Rollins, P. S. Rickly, R. S. Gao, T. B. Ryerson, S. S. Brown, J. Peischl, and I. Bourgeois. Single-photon laser-induced fluorescence detection of nitric oxide at sub-parts-per-trillion mixing ratios. *Atmos. Meas. Tech.*, 13(5):2425–2439, 2020.
- [83] W. J. Tango, J. K. Link, and R. N. Zare. Spectroscopy of K<sub>2</sub> using laser-induced fluorescence. *The Journal of Chemical Physics*, 49(10):4264–4268, 1968.

- 
- [84] J. A. Thornton, P. J. Wooldridge, R. C. Cohen, E. J. Williams, D. Hereid, F. C. Fehsenfeld, J. Stutz, and B. Alicke. Comparisons of in situ and long path measurements of  $\text{NO}_2$  in urban plumes. *Journal of Geophysical Research: Atmospheres*, 108(D16), 2003.
- [85] J. W. Drummond, A. Volz, and D. H. Ehhalt. An optimized chemiluminescence detector for tropospheric NO measurements. *Journal of Atmospheric Chemistry*, 2(3):287–306, 1985.
- [86] N. A. Marley, J. S. Gaffney, R. V. White, L. Rodriguez-Cuadra, S. E. Herndon, E. Dunlea, R. M. Volkamer, L. T. Molina, and M. J. Molina. Fast gas chromatography with luminol chemiluminescence detection for the simultaneous determination of nitrogen dioxide and peroxyacetyl nitrate in the atmosphere. *Review of Scientific Instruments*, 75(11):4595–4605, 2004.
- [87] Y. Q. Li, K. L. Demerjian, M. S. Zahniser, D. D. Nelson, J. B. McManus, and S. C. Herndon. Measurement of formaldehyde, nitrogen dioxide, and sulfur dioxide at Whiteface mountain using a dual tunable diode laser system. *Journal of Geophysical Research: Atmospheres*, 109(D16), 2004.
- [88] M. S. Zahniser, D. D. Nelson, B. McManus, P. L. Keabian, and D. Lloyd. Measurement of trace gas fluxes using tunable diode laser spectroscopy. *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society of London. Series A: Physical and Engineering Sciences*, 351(1696):371–382, 1995.
- [89] D. Mihelcic, P. Müsgen, and D. H. Ehhalt. An improved method of measuring tropospheric  $\text{NO}_2$  and  $\text{RO}_2$  by matrix isolation and electron spin resonance. *Journal of atmospheric chemistry*, 3(3):341–361, 1985.

- 
- [90] G. Dooly, C. Fitzpatrick, and E. Lewis. Deep UV based DOAS system for the monitoring of nitric oxide using ratiometric separation techniques. *Sensors and Actuators B: Chemical*, 134(1):317–323, 2008.
- [91] Y. Li, X. Zhang, X. Li, Z. Cui, and H. Xiao. Detection of ozone and nitric oxide in decomposition products of air-insulated switchgear using ultraviolet differential optical absorption spectroscopy (UV-DOAS). *Applied Spectroscopy*, 72(8):1244–1251, 2018.
- [92] A. Al-Jalal, W. Al-Basheer, K. Gasmi, and M. S. Romadhon. Measurement of low concentrations of NO<sub>2</sub> gas by differential optical absorption spectroscopy method. *Measurement*, 146:613–617, 2019.
- [93] A. Seyler, A. C. Meier, F. Wittrock, L. Kattner, B. Mathieu-Üffing, E. Peters, A. Richter, T. Ruhtz, A. Schönhardt, S. Schmolke, and J. P. Burrows. Studies of the horizontal inhomogeneities in NO<sub>2</sub> concentrations above a shipping lane using ground-based multi-axis differential optical absorption spectroscopy (MAX-DOAS) measurements and validation with airborne imaging DOAS measurements. *Atmos. Meas. Tech.*, 12(11):5959–5977, 2019.
- [94] R. K. Jha. Non-dispersive infrared gas sensing technology: A review. *IEEE Sensors Journal*, 22(1):6–15, 2022.
- [95] H. Sumizawa, H. Yamada, and K. Tonokura. Real-time monitoring of nitric oxide in diesel exhaust gas by mid-infrared cavity ring-down spectroscopy. *Applied Physics B*, 100(4):925–931, 2010.
- [96] N. Sobanski, J. Schuladen, G. Schuster, J. Lelieveld, and J. N. Crowley. A five-channel cavity ring-down spectrometer for the detection of NO<sub>2</sub>, NO<sub>3</sub>, N<sub>2</sub>O<sub>5</sub>, total peroxy nitrates and total alkyl nitrates. *AMT*, 9(10):5103–5118, October 2016.

- 
- [97] J. Matsumoto, J. Hirokawa, H. Akimoto, and Y. Kajii. Direct measurement of NO<sub>2</sub> in the marine atmosphere by laser-induced fluorescence technique. *Atmospheric Environment*, 35(16):2803–2814, 2001.
- [98] J. Matsumoto and Y. Kajii. Improved analyzer for nitrogen dioxide by laser-induced fluorescence technique. *Atmospheric Environment*, 37(34):4847–4851, 2003.
- [99] J. A. Thornton, P. J. Wooldridge, and R. C. Cohen. Atmospheric NO<sub>2</sub>: In situ laser-induced fluorescence detection at parts per trillion mixing ratios. *Anal. Chem.*, 72(3):528–539, February 2000.
- [100] Y. Maeda, K. Aoki, and M. Munemori. Chemiluminescence method for the determination of nitrogen dioxide. *Analytical Chemistry*, 52(2):307–311, 1980.
- [101] T. J. Kelly, C. W. Spicer, and G. F. Ward. An assessment of the luminol chemiluminescence technique for measurement of NO<sub>2</sub> in ambient air. *Atmospheric Environment. Part A. General Topics*, 24(9):2397–2403, 1990.
- [102] A. Fontijn, A. J. Sabadell, and R. J. Ronco. Homogeneous chemiluminescent measurement of nitric oxide with ozone. implications for continuous selective monitoring of gaseous air pollutants. *Anal. Chem.*, 42(6):575–579, May 1970.
- [103] D Kley and M McFarland. Chemiluminescence detector for NO and NO<sub>2</sub>. *Atmos. Technol.;(United States)*, 12, 1980.
- [104] E. J. Dunlea, S. C. Herndon, D. D. Nelson, R. M. Volkamer, F. San Martini, P. M. Sheehy, M. S. Zahniser, J. H. Shorter, J. C. Wormhoudt, B. K. Lamb, E. J. Allwine, J. S. Gaffney, N. A. Marley, M. Grutter, C. Marquez, S. Blanco, B. Cardenas, A. Retama, C. R. Ramos Villegas, C. E. Kolb, L. T. Molina, and M. J. Molina. Evaluation of nitrogen dioxide

- chemiluminescence monitors in a polluted urban environment. *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 7(10):2691–2704, 2007.
- [105] D. Grosjean and J. Harrison. Response of chemiluminescence NO<sub>x</sub> analyzers and ultraviolet ozone analyzers to organic air pollutants. *Environ. Sci. Technol.*, 19(9):862–865, September 1985.
- [106] A. M. Winer, J. W. Peters, J. P. Smith, and J. N. Pitts. Response of commercial chemiluminescent nitric oxide-nitrogen dioxide analyzers to other nitrogen-containing compounds. *Environ. Sci. Technol.*, 8(13):1118–1121, December 1974.
- [107] I. B. Pollack, B. M. Lerner, and T. B. Ryerson. Evaluation of ultraviolet light-emitting diodes for detection of atmospheric NO<sub>2</sub> by photolysis - chemiluminescence. *Journal of Atmospheric Chemistry*, 65(2):111–125, 2010.
- [108] C. Reed, M. J. Evans, P. Di Carlo, J. D. Lee, and L. J. Carpenter. Interferences in photolytic NO<sub>2</sub> measurements: explanation for an apparent missing oxidant? *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 16(7):4707–4724, 2016.
- [109] J. M. Hoell, G. L. Gregory, M. A. Carroll, M. McFarland, B. A. Ridley, D. D. Davis, J. Bradshaw, M. O. Rodgers, A. L. Torres, G. W. Sachse, G. F. Hill, E. P. Condon, R. A. Rasmussen, M. C. Campbell, J. C. Farmer, J. C. Sheppard, C. C. Wang, and L. I. Davis. An intercomparison of carbon monoxide, nitric oxide, and hydroxyl measurement techniques: Overview of results. *Journal of Geophysical Research: Atmospheres*, 89(D7):11819–11825, 1984.
- [110] J. M. Hoell Jr., G. L. Gregory, D. S. McDougal, A. L. Torres, D. D. Davis, J. Bradshaw, M. O. Rodgers, B. A. Ridley, and M. A. Carroll.

- Airborne intercomparison of nitric oxide measurement techniques. *Journal of Geophysical Research: Atmospheres*, 92(D2):1995–2008, 1987.
- [111] I. Bourgeois, J. Peischl, J. A. Neuman, S. S. Brown, H. M. Allen, P. Campuzano-Jost, M. M. Coggon, J. P. DiGangi, G. S. Diskin, J. B. Gilman, G. I. Gkatzelis, H. Guo, H. Halliday, T. F. Hanisco, C. D. Holmes, L. G. Huey, J. L. Jimenez, A. D. Lamplugh, Y. R. Lee, J. Lindsaas, R. H. Moore, J. B. Nowak, D. Pagonis, P. S. Rickly, M. A. Robinson, A. W. Rollins, V. Selimovic, J. M. St. Clair, D. Tanner, K. T. Vasquez, P. R. Veres, C. Warneke, P. O. Wennberg, R. A. Washenfelder, E. B. Wiggins, C. C. Womack, L. Xu, K. J. Zarzana, and T. B. Ryerson. Comparison of airborne measurements of NO, NO<sub>2</sub>, HONO, NO<sub>y</sub> and CO during FIREX-AQ. *AMTD*, 2022:1–47, January 2022.
- [112] F. C. Fehsenfeld, J. W. Drummond, U. K. Roychowdhury, P. J. Galvin, E. J. Williams, M. P. Buhr, D. D. Parrish, G. Hübler, A. O. Langford, J. G. Calvert, B. A. Ridley, F. Grahek, B. G. Heikes, G. L. Kok, J. D. Shetter, J. G. Walega, C. M. Elsworth, R. B. Norton, D. W. Fahey, P. C. Murphy, C. Hovermale, V. A. Mohnen, K. L. Demerjian, G. I. Mackay, and H. I. Schiff. Intercomparison of NO<sub>2</sub> measurement techniques. *Journal of Geophysical Research: Atmospheres*, 95(D4):3579–3597, 1990.
- [113] G. L. Gregory, J. M. Hoell Jr., M. A. Carroll, B. A. Ridley, D. D. Davis, J. Bradshaw, M. O. Rodgers, S. T. Sandholm, H. I. Schiff, D. R. Hastie, D. R. Karecki, G. I. Mackay, G. W. Harris, A. L. Torres, and A. Fried. An intercomparison of airborne nitrogen dioxide instruments. *Journal of Geophysical Research: Atmospheres*, 95(D7):10103–10127, 1990.
- [114] L. J. Carpenter, Z. L. Fleming, K. A. Read, J. D. Lee, S. J. Moller, J. R. Hopkins, R. M. Purvis, A. C. Lewis, K. Müller, B. Heinold, H. Herrmann, K. Wadinga Fomba, D. van Pinxteren, C. Müller, I. Tegen, A. Wiedensohler, T. Müller, N. Niedermeier, E. P. Achterberg, M. D. Patey, E. A.



- Kozlova, M. Heimann, D. E. Heard, J. M. C. Plane, A. Mahajan, H. Oetjen, T. Ingham, D. Stone, L. K. Whalley, M. J. Evans, M. J. Pilling, R. J. Leigh, P. S. Monks, A. Karunaharan, S. Vaughan, S. R. Arnold, J. Tschritter, D. Pöhler, U. Frieß, R. Holla, L. M. Mendes, H. Lopez, B. Faria, A. J. Manning, and D. W. R. Wallace. Seasonal characteristics of tropical marine boundary layer air measured at the Cape Verde atmospheric observatory. *Journal of Atmospheric Chemistry*, 67(2):87–140, 2010.
- [115] D. B. Ryall, R. G. Derwent, A. J. Manning, P. G. Simmonds, and S. O’Doherty. Estimating source regions of european emissions of trace gases from observations at Mace Head. *Atmospheric Environment*, 35(14):2507–2523, 2001.
- [116] I. Chiapello, G. Bergametti, L. Gomes, B. Chatenet, F. Dulac, J. Pimenta, and E. Santos Soares. An additional low layer transport of Sahelian and Saharan dust over the north-eastern Tropical Atlantic. *Geophysical Research Letters*, 22(23):3191–3194, 1995.
- [117] K. W. Fomba, K. Müller, D. van Pinxteren, L. Poulain, M. van Pinxteren, and H. Herrmann. Long-term chemical characterization of tropical and marine aerosols at the Cape Verde atmospheric observatory (CVAO) from 2007 to 2011. *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 14(17):8883–8904, 2014.
- [118] M. J. A. Rijkenberg, C. F. Powell, M. Dall’Osto, M. C. Nielsdottir, M. D. Patey, P. G. Hill, A. R. Baker, T. D. Jickells, R. M. Harrison, and E. P. Achterberg. Changes in iron speciation following a Saharan dust event in the tropical North Atlantic Ocean. *Marine Chemistry*, 110(1):56–67, 2008.
- [119] P. N. Clough and B. A. Thrush. Mechanism of chemiluminescent reaction between nitric oxide and ozone. *Trans. Faraday Soc.*, 63:915–925, 1967.

- 
- [120] M. A. A. Clyne, B. A. Thrush, and R. P. Wayne. Kinetics of the chemiluminescent reaction between nitric oxide and ozone. *Trans. Faraday Soc.*, 60:359–370, 1964.
- [121] M. C. Peterson and R. E. Honrath.  $\text{NO}_x$  and  $\text{NO}_y$  over the northwestern North Atlantic: Measurements and measurement accuracy. *Journal of Geophysical Research: Atmospheres*, 104(D9):11695–11707, 1999.
- [122] M. Val Martín, R. E. Honrath, R. C. Owen, G. Pfister, P. Fialho, and F. Barata. Significant enhancements of nitrogen oxides, black carbon, and ozone in the North Atlantic lower free troposphere resulting from North American boreal wildfires. *Journal of Geophysical Research: Atmospheres*, 111(D23), 2006.
- [123] M. P. Buhr. Solid-state light source photolytic nitrogen dioxide converter, 2007.
- [124] B. A. Ridley and F. E. Grahek. A small, low flow, high sensitivity reaction vessel for  $\text{NO}$  chemiluminescence detectors. *Journal of Atmospheric and Oceanic Technology*, 7(2):307–311, 1990.
- [125] M. S. Alam, L. R. Crilley, J. D. Lee, L. J. Kramer, C. Pfrang, M. Vázquez-Moreno, M. Ródenas, A. Muñoz, and W. J. Bloss. Interference from alkenes in chemiluminescent  $\text{NO}_x$  measurements. *Atmospheric Measurement Techniques*, 13(11):5977–5991, 2020.
- [126] B. J. Finlayson, J. N. Pitts, and R. Atkinson. Low-pressure gas-phase ozone-olefin reactions. chemiluminescence, kinetics, and mechanisms. *J. Am. Chem. Soc.*, 96(17):5356–5367, August 1974.
- [127] F. Su, J. G. Calvert, and J. H. Shaw. A ft ir spectroscopic study of the ozone-ethene reaction mechanism in oxygen-rich mixtures. *The Journal of Physical Chemistry*, 84(3):239–246, 1980.

- 
- [128] H. Ohoyama, T. Kasai, Y. Yoshimura, H. Kimura, and K. Kuwata. Initial distribution of vibration of the OH radicals produced in the  $\text{H} + \text{O}_3 \rightarrow \text{OH}(X^2\pi_{1/2,3/2}) + \text{O}_2$  reaction. chemiluminescence by a crossed beam technique. *Chemical Physics Letters*, 118(3):263–266, 1985.
- [129] I. E. Galbally. Nitrogen oxides (NO, NO<sub>2</sub>, NO<sub>y</sub>) measurements at Cape Grim: A technical manual. Technical report, CSIRO, Australia, 2020.
- [130] Ralf Schwarzwald, Penelope Monkhouse, and Jürgen Wolfrum. Picosecond fluorescence lifetime measurement of the oh radical in an atmospheric pressure flame. *Chemical Physics Letters*, 142(1):15–18, 1987.
- [131] L. F. Keyser, S. Z. Levine, and F. Kaufman. Kinetics and mechanism of no<sub>2</sub> fluorescence. *J. Chem. Phys.*, 54(1):355–363, January 1971.
- [132] T. B. Ryerson, E. J. Williams, and F. C. Fehsenfeld. An efficient photolysis system for fast-response NO<sub>2</sub> measurements. *Journal of Geophysical Research: Atmospheres*, 105(D21):26447–26461, 2000.
- [133] R. D. Matthews, R. F. Sawyer, and R. W. Schefer. Interferences in chemiluminescent measurement of nitric oxide and nitrogen dioxide emissions from combustion systems. *Environ. Sci. Technol.*, 11(12):1092–1096, November 1977.
- [134] B. A. Ridley, F. E. Grahek, and J. G. Walega. A small high-sensitivity, medium-response ozone detector suitable for measurements from light aircraft. *Journal of Atmospheric and Oceanic Technology*, 9(2):142–148, 1992.
- [135] S. Gilge, C. Plass-Dülmer, F. Rohrer, M. Steinbacher, A. M. Fjaeraa, F. Lagler, and J. Walden. WP4-NA4: Trace gases networking: Volatile organic carbon and nitrogen oxides deliverable D4.10: Standardized operating procedures (SOPs) for NO<sub>xy</sub> measurements. Technical report, ACTRIS, 2014.

- 
- [136] S. Bell. A beginner's guide to uncertainty of measurement. techreport 11, National Physical laboratory (NPL), Teddington, Middlesex, United Kingdom, TW11 0LW, 2001.
- [137] D. Silvia and J. Skilling. *Data Analysis: A Bayesian Tutorial*. Oxford Univ. Press, Oxford, U. K., 2nd edition, 2006.
- [138] I. Pisso, E. Sollum, H. Grythe, N. I. Kristiansen, M. Cassiani, S. Eckhardt, D. Arnold, D. Morton, R. L. Thompson, C. D. Groot Zwaafink, N. Evangeliou, H. Sodemann, L. Haimberger, S. Henne, D. Brunner, J. F. Burkhart, A. Fouilloux, J. Brioude, A. Philipp, P. Seibert, and A. Stohl. The lagrangian particle dispersion model FLEXPART version 10.4. *Geoscientific Model Development*, 12(12):4955–4997, 2019.
- [139] A. Stohl, M. Hittenberger, and G. Wotawa. Validation of the lagrangian particle dispersion model FLEXPART against large-scale tracer experiment data. *Atmospheric Environment*, 32(24):4245–4264, 1998.
- [140] A. L. Torres and A. M. Thompson. Nitric oxide in the equatorial Pacific boundary layer: SAGA 3 measurements. *Journal of Geophysical Research: Atmospheres*, 98(D9):16949–16954, 1993.
- [141] T. P. Carsey, D. D. Churchill, M. L. Farmer, C. J. Fischer, A. A. Pszenny, V. B. Ross, E. S. Saltzman, M. Springer-Young, and B. Bonsang. Nitrogen oxides and ozone production in the North Atlantic marine boundary layer. *Journal of Geophysical Research: Atmospheres*, 102(D9):10653–10665, 1997.
- [142] K. P. Rhoads, P. Kelley, R. R. Dickerson, T. P. Carsey, M. Farmer, D. L. Savoie, and J. M. Prospero. Composition of the troposphere over the Indian Ocean during the monsoonal transition. *Journal of Geophysical Research: Atmospheres*, 102(D15):18981–18995, 1997.

- 
- [143] H. J. Beine, R. E. Honrath, F. Dominé, W. R. Simpson, and J. D. Fuentes.  $\text{NO}_x$  during background and ozone depletion periods at Alert: Fluxes above the snow surface. *Journal of Geophysical Research: Atmospheres*, 107(D21):ACH 7-1-ACH 7-12, 2002.
- [144] A. E. Jones, R. Weller, A. Minikin, E. W. Wolff, W. T. Sturges, H. P. McIntyre, S. R. Leonard, O. Schrems, and S. Bauguitte. Oxidized nitrogen chemistry and speciation in the Antarctic troposphere. *Journal of Geophysical Research: Atmospheres*, 104(D17):21355-21366, 1999.
- [145] M. A. Carroll, B. A. Ridley, D. D. Montzka, G. Hubler, J. G. Walega, R. B. Norton, B. J. Huebert, and F. E. Grahek. Measurements of nitric oxide and nitrogen dioxide during the Mauna Loa observatory photochemistry experiment. *Journal of Geophysical Research: Atmospheres*, 97(D10):10361-10374, 1992.
- [146] M. Val Martin, R. E. Honrath, R. C. Owen, and Q. B. Li. Seasonal variation of nitrogen oxides in the central North Atlantic lower free troposphere. *Journal of Geophysical Research: Atmospheres*, 113(D17), 2008.
- [147] B. A. Ridley, M. A. Carroll, and G. L. Gregory. Measurements of nitric oxide in the boundary layer and free troposphere over the Pacific Ocean. *Journal of Geophysical Research: Atmospheres*, 92(D2):2025-2047, 1987.
- [148] H. J. Beine, M. Engardt, D. A. Jaffe, Ø. Hov, K. Holmén, and F. Stordal. Measurements of  $\text{NO}_x$  and aerosol particles at the NY-Ålesund Zeppelin mountain station on Svalbard: Influence of regional and local pollution sources. *Atmospheric Environment*, 30(7):1067-1079, 1996.
- [149] P. A. Leighton. *Photochemistry of Air Pollution*. Academic Press, 1961.
- [150] K. Mannschreck, S. Gilge, C. Plass-Duelmer, W. Fricke, and H. Berresheim. Assessment of the applicability of  $\text{NO-NO}_2\text{-O}_3$  photosta-

- tionary state to long-term measurements at the Hohenpeissenberg GAW station, Germany. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 4(5):1265–1277, 2004.
- [151] J. G. Calvert and W. R. Stockwell. Deviations from the O<sub>3</sub>–NO–NO<sub>2</sub> photostationary state in tropospheric chemistry. *Canadian Journal of Chemistry*, 61(5):983–992, 1983.
- [152] C. A. Cantrell, R. E. Shetter, J. A. Lind, A. H. McDaniel, J. G. Calvert, D. D. Parrish, F. C. Fehsenfeld, M. P. Buhr, and M. Trainer. An improved chemical amplifier technique for peroxy radical measurements. *Journal of Geophysical Research: Atmospheres*, 98(D2):2897–2909, 1993.
- [153] K. Miyazaki, A. E. Parker, C. Fittschen, P. S. Monks, and Y. Kajii. A new technique for the selective measurement of atmospheric peroxy radical concentrations of HO<sub>2</sub> and RO<sub>2</sub> using a denuding method. *Atmos. Meas. Tech.*, 3(6):1547–1554, 2010.
- [154] E. C. Wood and J. R. Charest. Chemical amplification - cavity attenuated phase shift spectroscopy measurements of atmospheric peroxy radicals. *Analytical Chemistry*, 86(20):10266–10273, 2014.
- [155] C. A. Cantrell, R. E. Shetter, J. G. Calvert, F. L. Eisele, E. Williams, K. Baumann, W. H. Brune, P. S. Stevens, and J. H. Mather. Peroxy radicals from photostationary state deviations and steady state calculations during the tropospheric OH photochemistry experiment at Idaho Hill, Colorado, 1993. *Journal of Geophysical Research: Atmospheres*, 102(D5):6369–6378, 1997.
- [156] C. A. Cantrell, R. E. Shetter, J. G. Calvert, D. D. Parrish, F. C. Fehsenfeld, P. D. Goldan, W. Kuster, E. J. Williams, H. H. Westberg, G. Allwine, and R. Martin. Peroxy radicals as measured in ROSE and estimated from photostationary state deviations. *Journal of Geophysical Research: Atmospheres*, 98(D10):18355–18366, 1993.

- 
- [157] Y. Ma, K. Lu, C. C. K. Chou, X. Li, and Y. Zhang. Strong deviations from the NO-NO<sub>2</sub>-O<sub>3</sub> photostationary state in the pearl river delta: Indications of active peroxy radical and chlorine radical chemistry. *Atmospheric Environment*, 163:22–34, 2017.
- [158] A. Volz-Thomas, H.-W. Pätz, N. Houben, S. Konrad, D. Mihelcic, T. Klüpfel, and D. Perner. Inorganic trace gases and peroxy radicals during BERLIOZ at Pabstthum: An investigation of the photostationary state of NO<sub>x</sub> and O<sub>3</sub>. *Journal of Geophysical Research: Atmospheres*, 108(D4):PHO 4-1–PHO 4-15, 2003.
- [159] I. Tadic, J. N. Crowley, D. Dienhart, P. Eger, H. Harder, B. Hottmann, M. Martinez, U. Parchatka, J. D. Paris, A. Pozzer, R. Rohloff, J. Schulladen, J. Shenolikar, S. Tauer, J. Lelieveld, and H. Fischer. Net ozone production and its relationship to nitrogen oxides and volatile organic compounds in the marine boundary layer around the Arabian Peninsula. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 20(11):6769–6787, 2020.
- [160] I. Trebs, O. L. Mayol-Bracero, T. Pauliquevis, U. Kuhn, R. Sander, L. Ganzeveld, F. X. Meixner, J. Kesselmeier, P. Artaxo, and M. O. Andreae. Impact of the Manaus urban plume on trace gas mixing ratios near the surface in the Amazon Basin: Implications for the NO-NO<sub>2</sub>-O<sub>3</sub> photostationary state and peroxy radical levels. *Journal of Geophysical Research: Atmospheres*, 117(D5), 2012.
- [161] Z. Hosaynali Beygi, H. Fischer, H. D. Harder, M. Martinez, R. Sander, J. Williams, D. M. Brookes, P. S. Monks, and J. Lelieveld. Oxidation photochemistry in the Southern Atlantic boundary layer: unexpected deviations of photochemical steady state. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 11(16):8497–8513, 2011.
- [162] E. J. Williams, J. M. Roberts, K. Baumann, S. B. Bertman, S. Buhr, R. B. Norton, and F. C. Fehsenfeld. Variations in NO<sub>y</sub> composition at

- Idaho Hill, Colorado. *Journal of Geophysical Research: Atmospheres*, 102(D5):6297–6314, 1997.
- [163] C. A. Cantrell, J. A. Lind, R. E. Shetter, J. G. Calvert, P. D. Goldan, W. Kuster, F. C. Fehsenfeld, S. A. Montzka, D. D. Parrish, E. J. Williams, M. P. Buhr, H. H. Westberg, G. Allwine, and R. Martin. Peroxy radicals in the ROSE experiment: Measurement and theory. *Journal of Geophysical Research: Atmospheres*, 97(D18):20671–20686, 1992.
- [164] D. D. Parrish, M. Trainer, E. J. Williams, D. W. Fahey, G. Hübler, C. S. Eubank, S. C. Liu, P. C. Murphy, D. L. Albritton, and F. C. Fehsenfeld. Measurements of the  $\text{NO}_x\text{-O}_3$  photostationary state at Niwot Ridge, Colorado. *Journal of Geophysical Research: Atmospheres*, 91(D5):5361–5370, 1986.
- [165] K. M. Emmerson, N. Carslaw, D. C. Carslaw, J. D. Lee, G. McFiggans, W. J. Bloss, T. Gravestock, D. E. Heard, J. Hopkins, T. Ingham, M. J. Pilling, S. C. Smith, M. Jacob, and P. S. Monks. Free radical modelling studies during the UK TORCH campaign in summer 2003. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 7(1):167–181, 2007.
- [166] G. M. Wolfe, C. Cantrell, S. Kim, R. L. Mauldin Iii, T. Karl, P. Harley, A. Turnipseed, W. Zheng, F. Flocke, E. C. Apel, R. S. Hornbrook, S. R. Hall, K. Ullmann, S. B. Henry, J. P. DiGangi, E. S. Boyle, L. Kaser, R. Schnitzhofer, A. Hansel, M. Graus, Y. Nakashima, Y. Kajii, A. Guenther, and F. N. Keutsch. Missing peroxy radical sources within a summertime ponderosa pine forest. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 14(9):4715–4732, 2014.
- [167] D. A. Hauglustaine, S. Madronich, B. A. Ridley, J. G. Walega, C. A. Cantrell, R. E. Shetter, and G. Hübler. Observed and model-calculated photostationary state at Mauna Loa observatory during MLOPEX 2.



- 
- Journal of Geophysical Research: Atmospheres*, 101(D9):14681–14696, 1996.
- [168] R. A. Cox. Ozone and peroxy radical budgets in the marine boundary layer: Modeling the effect of  $\text{NO}_x$ . *Journal of Geophysical Research: Atmospheres*, 104(D7):8047–8056, 1999.
- [169] L. J. Carpenter, P. S. Monks, B. J. Bandy, S. A. Penkett, I. E. Galbally, and C. P. Meyer. A study of peroxy radicals and ozone photochemistry at coastal sites in the northern and southern hemispheres. *Journal of Geophysical Research: Atmospheres*, 102(D21):25417–25427, 1997.
- [170] J. Bradshaw, D. Davis, J. Crawford, G. Chen, R. Shetter, M. Müller, G. Gregory, G. Sachse, D. Blake, B. Heikes, H. Singh, J. Mastromarino, and S. Sandholm. Photofragmentation two-photon laser-induced fluorescence detection of  $\text{NO}_2$  and  $\text{NO}$ : Comparison of measurements with model results based on airborne observations during PEM-Tropics A. *Geophysical Research Letters*, 26(4):471–474, 1999.
- [171] J. Crawford, D. Davis, G. Chen, J. Bradshaw, S. Sandholm, G. Gregory, G. Sachse, B. Anderson, J. Collins, D. Blake, H. Singh, B. Heikes, R. Talbot, and J. Rodriguez. Photostationary state analysis of the  $\text{NO}_2$ - $\text{NO}$  system based on airborne observations from the western and central North Pacific. *Journal of Geophysical Research: Atmospheres*, 101(D1):2053–2072, 1996.
- [172] R. S. Gao, E. R. Keim, E. L. Woodbridge, S. J. Ciciora, M. H. Proffitt, T. L. Thompson, R. J. Mclaughlin, and D. W. Fahey. New photolysis system for  $\text{NO}_2$  measurements in the lower stratosphere. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 99(D10):20673–20681, October 1994.
- [173] D. D. Parrish, C. H. Hahn, D. W. Fahey, E. J. Williams, M. J. Bollinger, G. Hübler, M. P. Buhr, P. C. Murphy, M. Trainer, E. Y. Hsie, S. C.

- Liu, and F. C. Fehsenfeld. Systematic variations in the concentration of  $\text{NO}_x$  ( $\text{NO} + \text{NO}_2$ ) at Niwot Ridge, Colorado. *Journal of Geophysical Research: Atmospheres*, 95(D2):1817–1836, 1990.
- [174] B. A. Ridley, M. A. Carroll, G. L. Gregory, and G. W. Sachse.  $\text{NO}$  and  $\text{NO}_2$  in the troposphere: Technique and measurements in regions of a folded tropopause. *Journal of Geophysical Research: Atmospheres*, 93(D12):15813–15830, 1988.
- [175] M. Duncianu, A. Lahib, A. Tomas, P. S. Stevens, and S. Dusanter. Characterization of a chemical amplifier for peroxy radical measurements in the atmosphere. *Atmospheric Environment*, 222:117106, 2020.
- [176] Y. Sadanaga, J. Matsumoto, K.-I. Sakurai, R. Isozaki, S. Kato, T. Nomaguchi, H. Bandow, and Y. Kajii. Development of a measurement system of peroxy radicals using a chemical amplification/laser-induced fluorescence technique. *Review of Scientific Instruments*, 75(4):864–872, 2004.
- [177] Y. Liu and J. Zhang. Atmospheric peroxy radical measurements using dual-channel chemical amplification cavity ringdown spectroscopy. *Analytical Chemistry*, 86(11):5391–5398, 2014.
- [178] N. Butkovskaya, A. Kukui, and G. Le Bras.  $\text{HNO}_3$  forming channel of the  $\text{HO}_2 + \text{NO}$  reaction as a function of pressure and temperature in the ranges of 72-600 torr and 223-323 K. *The Journal of Physical Chemistry A*, 111(37):9047–9053, 2007.
- [179] N. Butkovskaya, M.-T. Rayez, J.-C. Rayez, A. Kukui, and G. Le Bras. Water vapor effect on the  $\text{HNO}_3$  yield in the  $\text{HO}_2 + \text{NO}$  reaction: Experimental and theoretical evidence. *The Journal of Physical Chemistry A*, 113(42):11327–11342, 2009.

- 
- [180] C. M. Mihele and D. R. Hastie. The sensitivity of the radical amplifier to ambient water vapour. *Geophysical Research Letters*, 25(11):1911–1913, 1998.
- [181] H. Fuchs, F. Holland, and A. Hofzumahaus. Measurement of tropospheric RO<sub>2</sub> and HO<sub>2</sub> radicals by a laser-induced fluorescence instrument. *Review of Scientific Instruments*, 79(8):084104, August 2008.
- [182] S. Inamdar, L. Tinel, R. Chance, L. J. Carpenter, P. Sabu, R. Chacko, S. C. Tripathy, A. U. Kerkar, A. K. Sinha, P. V. Bhaskar, A. Sarkar, R. Roy, T. Sherwen, C. Cuevas, A. Saiz-Lopez, K. Ram, and A. S. Mahajan. Estimation of reactive inorganic iodine fluxes in the Indian and Southern Ocean marine boundary layer. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 20(20):12093–12114, 2020.
- [183] A. S. Mahajan, J. M. C. Plane, H. Oetjen, L. Mendes, R. W. Saunders, A. Saiz-Lopez, C. E. Jones, L. J. Carpenter, and G. B. McFiggans. Measurement and modelling of tropospheric reactive halogen species over the tropical Atlantic Ocean. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 10(10):4611–4624, 2010.
- [184] C. Prados-Roman, C. A. Cuevas, T. Hay, R. P. Fernandez, A. S. Mahajan, S. J. Royer, M. Galí, R. Simó, J. Dachs, K. Großmann, D. E. Kinnison, J. F. Lamarque, and A. Saiz-Lopez. Iodine oxide in the global marine boundary layer. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 15(2):583–593, 2015.
- [185] A. Saiz-Lopez, J. M. C. Plane, A. R. Baker, L. J. Carpenter, R. von Glasow, J. C. Gómez Martín, G. McFiggans, and R. W. Saunders. Atmospheric chemistry of iodine. *Chemical Reviews*, 112(3):1773–1804, 2012.
- [186] T. Sherwen, M. J. Evans, L. J. Carpenter, S. J. Andrews, R. T. Lidster, B. Dix, T. K. Koenig, R. Sinreich, I. Ortega, R. Volkamer, A. Saiz-Lopez, C. Prados-Roman, A. S. Mahajan, and C. Ordóñez. Iodine’s impact on

- tropospheric oxidants: a global model study in GEOS-Chem. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 16(2):1161–1186, 2016.
- [187] R. Vogt, R. Sander, R. von Glasow, and P. J. Crutzen. Iodine chemistry and its role in halogen activation and ozone loss in the marine boundary layer: A model study. *Journal of Atmospheric Chemistry*, 32(3):375–395, 1999.
- [188] G. P. Ayers, S. A. Penkett, R. W. Gillett, B. Bandy, I. E. Galbally, C. P. Meyer, C. M. Elsworth, S. T. Bentley, and B. W. Forgan. Evidence for photochemical control of ozone concentrations in unpolluted marine air. *Nature*, 360(6403):446–449, 1992.
- [189] G. P. Ayers and I. E. Galbally. A preliminary investigation of a boundary layer-free troposphere entrainment velocity at Cape Grim. *Baseline 92*, 1995.
- [190] D. J. Jacob, E. G. Heikes, S.-M. Fan, J. A. Logan, D. L. Mauzerall, J. D. Bradshaw, H. B. Singh, G. L. Gregory, R. W. Talbot, D. R. Blake, and G. W. Sachse. Origin of ozone and NO<sub>x</sub> in the tropical troposphere: A photochemical analysis of aircraft observations over the South Atlantic basin. 101(D19):24235–24250, 1996.
- [191] S. T. Andersen, L. J. Carpenter, B. S. Nelson, L. Neves, K. A. Read, C. Reed, M. Ward, M. J. Rowlinson, and J. D. Lee. Long-term NO<sub>x</sub> measurements in the remote marine tropical troposphere. *Atmos. Meas. Tech.*, 14(4):3071–3085, 2021.
- [192] K. A. Read, J. D. Lee, A. C. Lewis, S. J. Moller, L. Mendes, and L. J. Carpenter. Intra-annual cycles of NMVOC in the tropical marine boundary layer and their use for interpreting seasonal variability in CO. *Journal of Geophysical Research: Atmospheres*, 114(D21), 2009.

- [193] R. Steinbrecher. System and performance audit for non methane volatile organic compounds: Global GAW station – Cape Verde atmospheric observatory Calhau, Cape Verde. Report, 2019.
- [194] C. Zellweger, M. Steinbacher, and B. Buchmann. Evaluation of new laser spectrometer techniques for in-situ carbon monoxide measurements. *AMT*, 5(10):2555–2567, October 2012.
- [195] C. Zellweger, L. Emmenegger, M. Firdaus, J. Hatakka, M. Heimann, E. Kozlova, T. G. Spain, M. Steinbacher, M. V. van der Schoot, and B. Buchmann. Assessment of recent advances in measurement techniques for atmospheric carbon dioxide and methane observations. *AMT*, 9(9):4737–4757, September 2016.
- [196] J. P. Pinto, J. Dibb, B. H. Lee, B. Rappenglück, E. C. Wood, M. Levy, R.-Y. Zhang, B. Lefer, X.-R. Ren, J. Stutz, C. Tsai, L. Ackermann, J. Golovko, S. C. Herndon, M. Oakes, Q.-Y. Meng, J. W. Munger, M. Zahniser, and J. Zheng. Intercomparison of field measurements of nitrous acid (HONO) during the SHARP campaign. *Journal of Geophysical Research: Atmospheres*, 119(9):5583–5601, 2014.
- [197] T. E. Kleindienst. Recent developments in the chemistry and biology of peroxyacetyl nitrate. *Research on Chemical Intermediates*, 20(3):335–384, 1994.
- [198] I. Bridier, F. Caralp, H. Loirat, R. Lesclaux, B. Veyret, K. H. Becker, A. Reimer, and F. Zabel. Kinetic and theoretical studies of the reactions  $\text{CH}_3\text{C}(\text{O})\text{O}_2 + \text{NO}_2 + m \rightleftharpoons \text{CH}_3\text{C}(\text{O})\text{O}_2\text{NO}_2 + m$  between 248 and 393 K and between 30 and 760 torr. *J. Phys. Chem.*, 95(9):3594–3600, May 1991.
- [199] L. K. Whalley, A. C. Lewis, J. B. McQuaid, R. M. Purvis, J. D. Lee, K. Stemmler, C. Zellweger, and P. Ridgeon. Two high-speed, portable

- GC systems designed for the measurement of non-methane hydrocarbons and PAN: Results from the Jungfraujoch high altitude observatory. *Journal of Environmental Monitoring*, 6(3):234–241, 2004.
- [200] B. S. Nelson, G. J. Stewart, W. S. Drysdale, M. J. Newland, A. R. Vaughan, R. E. Dunmore, P. M. Edwards, A. C. Lewis, J. F. Hamilton, W. J. Acton, C. N. Hewitt, L. R. Crilley, M. S. Alam, Ü. A. Şahin, D. C. S. Beddows, W. J. Bloss, E. Slater, L. K. Whalley, D. E. Heard, J. M. Cash, B. Langford, E. Nemitz, R. Sommariva, S. Cox, Shivani, R. Gadi, B. R. Gurjar, J. R. Hopkins, A. R. Rickard, and J. D. Lee. In situ ozone production is highly sensitive to volatile organic compounds in delhi, india. *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 21(17):13609–13630, 2021.
- [201] M. E. Jenkin, J. C. Young, and A. R. Rickard. The MCM v3.3.1 degradation scheme for isoprene. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 15(20):11433–11459, 2015.
- [202] R. Sommariva, S. Cox, C. Martin, K. Borońska, J. Young, P. K. Jimack, M. J. Pilling, V. N. Matthaios, B. S. Nelson, M. J. Newland, M. Panagi, W. J. Bloss, P. S. Monks, and A. R. Rickard. AtChem (version 1), an open-source box model for the Master Chemical Mechanism. *Geosci. Model Dev.*, 13(1):169–183, 2020.
- [203] T. D. Fairlie, D. J. Jacob, J. E. Dibb, B. Alexander, M. A. Avery, A. van Donkelaar, and L. Zhang. Impact of mineral dust on nitrate, sulfate, and ozone in transpacific Asian pollution plumes. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 10(8):3999–4012, 2010.
- [204] X. Wang, D. J. Jacob, W. Downs, S. Zhai, L. Zhu, V. Shah, C. D. Holmes, T. Sherwen, B. Alexander, M. J. Evans, S. D. Eastham, J. A. Neuman, P. R. Veres, T. K. Koenig, R. Volkamer, L. G. Huey, T. J. Bannan, C. J. Percival, B. H. Lee, and J. A. Thornton. Global tropospheric halogen

- (Cl, Br, I) chemistry and its impact on oxidants. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 21(18):13973–13996, 2021.
- [205] S. Vaughan, T. Ingham, L. K. Whalley, D. Stone, M. J. Evans, K. A. Read, J. D. Lee, S. J. Moller, L. J. Carpenter, A. C. Lewis, Z. L. Fleming, and D. E. Heard. Seasonal observations of oh and HO<sub>2</sub> in the remote tropical marine boundary layer. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 12(4):2149–2172, 2012.
- [206] M. D. A. Hernández, J. Burkert, L. Reichert, D. Stöbener, J. Meyer-Arneke, J. P. Burrows, R. R. Dickerson, and B. G. Doddridge. Marine boundary layer peroxy radical chemistry during the AEROSOLS99 campaign: Measurements and analysis. *Journal of Geophysical Research: Atmospheres*, 106(D18):20833–20846, 2001.
- [207] J. Burkert, M.-D. Andrés-Hernández, D. Stöbener, J. P. Burrows, M. Weissenmayer, and A. Kraus. Peroxy radical and related trace gas measurements in the boundary layer above the Atlantic Ocean. *Journal of Geophysical Research: Atmospheres*, 106(D6):5457–5477, 2001.
- [208] L. J. Carpenter, K. C. Clemitshaw, R. A. Burgess, S. A. Penkett, J. N. Cape, and G. G. McFadyen. Investigation and evaluation of the NO<sub>x</sub>/O<sub>3</sub> photochemical steady state. *Atmospheric Environment*, 32(19):3353–3365, 1998.
- [209] D. A. Hauglustaine, S. Madronich, B. A. Ridley, S. J. Flocke, C. A. Cantrell, F. L. Eisele, R. E. Shetter, D. J. Tanner, P. Ginoux, and E. L. Atlas. Photochemistry and budget of ozone during the Mauna Loa observatory photochemistry experiment (MLOPEX 2). *Journal of Geophysical Research: Atmospheres*, 104(D23):30275–30307, 1999.
- [210] R. Atkinson, D. L. Baulch, R. A. Cox, J. N. Crowley, R. F. Hampson, R. G. Hynes, M. E. Jenkin, M. J. Rossi, J. Troe, and IUPAC Sub-

- committee. Evaluated kinetic and photochemical data for atmospheric chemistry: Volume ii - gas phase reactions of organic species. *ACP*, 6(11):3625–4055, September 2006.
- [211] K. C. Clemitshaw, L. J. Carpenter, S. A. Penkett, and M. E. Jenkin. A calibrated peroxy radical chemical amplifier for ground-based tropospheric measurements. *Journal of Geophysical Research: Atmospheres*, 102(D21):25405–25416, 1997.
- [212] G. M. Handisides, C. Plass-Dülmer, S. Gilge, H. Bingemer, and H. Berresheim. Hohenpeissenberg photochemical experiment (HOPE 2000): Measurements and photostationary state calculations of OH and peroxy radicals. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 3(5):1565–1588, 2003.
- [213] C. A. Cantrell, R. E. Shetter, T. M. Gilpin, and J. G. Calvert. Peroxy radicals measured during Mauna Loa observatory photochemistry experiment 2: The data and first analysis. *Journal of Geophysical Research: Atmospheres*, 101(D9):14643–14652, 1996.
- [214] B. A. Ridley, S. Madronich, R. B. Chatfield, J. G. Walega, R. E. Shetter, M. A. Carroll, and D. D. Montzka. Measurements and model simulations of the photostationary state during the Mauna Loa observatory photochemistry experiment: Implications for radical concentrations and ozone production and loss rates. *Journal of Geophysical Research: Atmospheres*, 97(D10):10375–10388, 1992.
- [215] S. Sillman. The relation between ozone, NO<sub>x</sub> and hydrocarbons in urban and polluted rural environments. *Atmospheric Environment*, 33(12):1821–1845, 1999.
- [216] J. E. Dyson, G. A. Boustead, L. T. Fleming, M. Blitz, D. Stone, S. R. Arnold, L. K. Whalley, and D. E. Heard. Production of HONO from



- NO<sub>2</sub> uptake on illuminated TiO<sub>2</sub> aerosol particles and following the illumination of mixed TiO<sub>2</sub>/ammonium nitrate particles. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 21(7):5755–5775, 2021.
- [217] Y. Dupart, L. Fine, B. D’Anna, and C. George. Heterogeneous uptake of NO<sub>2</sub> on Arizona test dust under UV-A irradiation: An aerosol flow tube study. *Aeolian Research*, 15:45–51, 2014.
- [218] R. J. Gustafsson, A. Orlov, P. T. Griffiths, R. A. Cox, and R. M. Lambert. Reduction of NO<sub>2</sub> to nitrous acid on illuminated titanium dioxide aerosol surfaces: implications for photocatalysis and atmospheric chemistry. *Chemical Communications*, (37):3936–3938, 2006.
- [219] A. M. Baergen and D. J. Donaldson. Photochemical renoxification of nitric acid on real urban grime. *Environmental Science & Technology*, 47(2):815–820, 2013.
- [220] J. Du and L. Zhu. Quantification of the absorption cross sections of surface-adsorbed nitric acid in the 335–365nm region by Brewster angle cavity ring-down spectroscopy. *Chemical Physics Letters*, 511(4):213–218, 2011.
- [221] N. K. Scharko, A. E. Berke, and J. D. Raff. Release of nitrous acid and nitrogen dioxide from nitrate photolysis in acidic aqueous solutions. *Environmental Science & Technology*, 48(20):11991–12001, 2014.
- [222] C. Ye, H. Gao, N. Zhang, and X. Zhou. Photolysis of nitric acid and nitrate on natural and artificial surfaces. *Environmental Science & Technology*, 50(7):3530–3536, 2016.
- [223] C. Ye, N. Zhang, H. Gao, and X. Zhou. Photolysis of particulate nitrate as a source of HONO and NO<sub>x</sub>. *Environmental Science & Technology*, 51(12):6849–6856, 2017.

- 
- [224] X. Zhou, H. Gao, Y. He, G. Huang, S. B. Bertman, K. Civerolo, and J. Schwab. Nitric acid photolysis on surfaces in low-NO<sub>x</sub> environments: Significant atmospheric implications. *Geophysical Research Letters*, 30(23), 2003.
- [225] C. Zhu, B. Xiang, L. T. Chu, and L. Zhu. 308 nm photolysis of nitric acid in the gas phase, on aluminum surfaces, and on ice films. *The Journal of Physical Chemistry A*, 114(7):2561–2568, 2010.
- [226] P. S. Romer, P. J. Wooldridge, J. D. Crouse, M. J. Kim, P. O. Wennberg, J. E. Dibb, E. Scheuer, D. R. Blake, S. Meinardi, A. L. Brosius, A. B. Thames, D. O. Miller, W. H. Brune, S. R. Hall, T. B. Ryerson, and R. C. Cohen. Constraints on aerosol nitrate photolysis as a potential source of HONO and NO<sub>x</sub>. *Environmental Science & Technology*, 52(23):13738–13746, 2018.
- [227] P. Kasibhatla, T. Sherwen, M. J. Evans, L. J. Carpenter, C. Reed, B. Alexander, Q. Chen, M. P. Sulprizio, J. D. Lee, K. A. Read, W. Bloss, L. R. Crilley, W. C. Keene, A. A. P. Pszenny, and A. Hodzic. Global impact of nitrate photolysis in sea-salt aerosol on NO<sub>x</sub>, OH, and O<sub>3</sub> in the marine boundary layer. *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics*, 18(15):11185–11203, 2018.
- [228] Q. Shi, Y. Tao, J. E. Krechmer, C. L. Heald, J. G. Murphy, J. H. Kroll, and Q. Ye. Laboratory investigation of renoxification from the photolysis of inorganic particulate nitrate. *Environmental Science & Technology*, 55(2):854–861, 2021.
- [229] C. Ye, N. Zhang, H. Gao, and X. Zhou. Matrix effect on surface-catalyzed photolysis of nitric acid. *Scientific Reports*, 9(1):4351, 2019.

- 
- [230] S. Laufs and J. Kleffmann. Investigations on HONO formation from photolysis of adsorbed  $\text{HNO}_3$  on quartz glass surfaces. *Phys. Chem. Chem. Phys.*, 18(14):9616–9625, 2016.
- [231] K. B. Benedict and C. Anastasio. Quantum yields of nitrite ( $\text{NO}_2^-$ ) from the photolysis of nitrate ( $\text{NO}_3^-$ ) in ice at 313 nm. *The Journal of Physical Chemistry A*, 121(44):8474–8483, 2017.
- [232] L. Chu and C. Anastasio. Quantum yields of hydroxyl radical and nitrogen dioxide from the photolysis of nitrate on ice. *The Journal of Physical Chemistry A*, 107(45):9594–9602, 2003.
- [233] M. Gen, Z. Liang, R. Zhang, B. Rosette Go Mabato, and C. K. Chan. Particulate nitrate photolysis in the atmosphere. *Environmental Science: Atmospheres*, 2022.
- [234] S. R. Handley, D. Clifford, and D. J. Donaldson. Photochemical loss of nitric acid on organic films: a possible recycling mechanism for  $\text{NO}_x$ . *Environmental Science & Technology*, 41(11):3898–3903, 2007.
- [235] N. Nishino, S. A. Hollingsworth, A. C. Stern, M. Roeselová, D. J. Tobias, and B. J. Finlayson-Pitts. Interactions of gaseous  $\text{HNO}_3$  and water with individual and mixed alkyl self-assembled monolayers at room temperature. *Physical Chemistry Chemical Physics*, 16(6):2358–2367, 2014.
- [236] N. K. Richards and B. J. Finlayson-Pitts. Production of gas phase  $\text{NO}_2$  and halogens from the photochemical oxidation of aqueous mixtures of sea salt and nitrate ions at room temperature. *Environmental Science & Technology*, 46(19):10447–10454, 2012.
- [237] L. M. Wingen, A. C. Moskun, S. N. Johnson, J. L. Thomas, M. Roeselová, D. J. Tobias, M. T. Kleinman, and B. J. Finlayson-Pitts. Enhanced surface photochemistry in chloride–nitrate ion mixtures. *Physical Chemistry Chemical Physics*, 10(37):5668–5677, 2008.

- 
- [238] C. Zhu, B. Xiang, L. Zhu, and R. Cole. Determination of absorption cross sections of surface-adsorbed HNO<sub>3</sub> in the 290–330nm region by Brewster angle cavity ring-down spectroscopy. *Chemical Physics Letters*, 458(4):373–377, 2008.
- [239] C. A. Keller, K. E. Knowland, B. N. Duncan, J. Liu, D. C. Anderson, S. Das, R. A. Lucchesi, E. W. Lundgren, J. M. Nicely, E. Nielsen, L. E. Ott, E. Saunders, S. A. Strode, P. A. Wales, D.J. Jacob, and S. Pawson. Description of the NASA GEOS composition forecast modeling system GEOS-CF v1.0. *Journal of Advances in Modeling Earth Systems*, 13(4):e2020MS002413, 2021.
- [240] J. Heland, J. Kleffmann, R. Kurtenbach, and P.r Wiesen. A new instrument to measure gaseous nitrous acid (HONO) in the atmosphere. *Environmental Science & Technology*, 35(15):3207–3212, 2001.
- [241] J. Kleffmann and P. Wiesen. Technical note: Quantification of interferences of wet chemical HONO lopap measurements under simulated polar conditions. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 8(22):6813–6822, 2008.
- [242] C. Reed, C. A. Brumby, L. R. Crilley, L. J. Kramer, W. J. Bloss, P. W. Seakins, J. D. Lee, and L. J. Carpenter. HONO measurement by differential photolysis. *Atmos. Meas. Tech.*, 9(6):2483–2495, 2016.
- [243] D. R. Glowacki, A. Goddard, K. Hemavibool, T. L. Malkin, R. Commane, F. Anderson, W. J. Bloss, D. E. Heard, T. Ingham, M. J. Pilling, and P. W. Seakins. Design of and initial results from a Highly Instrumented Reactor for Atmospheric Chemistry (HIRAC). *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 7(20):5371–5390, 2007.
- [244] G. A. Boustead. *Measurement of nitrous acid production from aerosol surfaces using Photo-Fragmentation Laser-Induced Fluorescence*. Thesis, 2019.

- 
- [245] M. O. ANDREAE, W. ELBERT, R. GABRIEL, D. W. JOHNSON, S. OSBORNE, and R. WOOD. Soluble ion chemistry of the atmospheric aerosol and SO<sub>2</sub> concentrations over the eastern North Atlantic during ACE-2. *Tellus B*, 52(4):1066–1087, 2000.
- [246] P. Formenti, W. Elbert, W. Maenhaut, J. Haywood, and M. O. Andreae. Chemical composition of mineral dust aerosol during the Saharan dust experiment (SHADE) airborne campaign in the Cape Verde region, september 2000. *Journal of Geophysical Research: Atmospheres*, 108(D18), 2003.
- [247] R. Chance, T. D. Jickells, and A. R. Baker. Atmospheric trace metal concentrations, solubility and deposition fluxes in remote marine air over the south-east Atlantic. *Marine Chemistry*, 177:45–56, 2015.
- [248] M. O. ANDREAE. Soot carbon and excess fine potassium: Long-range transport of combustion-derived aerosols. *Science*, 220(4602):1148–1151, 1983.
- [249] A. R. Baker, T. D. Jickells, K. F. Biswas, K. Weston, and M. French. Nutrients in atmospheric aerosol particles along the Atlantic Meridional Transect. *Deep Sea Research Part II: Topical Studies in Oceanography*, 53(14):1706–1719, 2006.
- [250] S. E. Bauer, D. Koch, N. Unger, S. M. Metzger, D. T. Shindell, and D. G. Streets. Nitrate aerosols today and in 2030: a global simulation including aerosols and tropospheric ozone. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 7(19):5043–5059, 2007.
- [251] W. Stumm and J. J. Morgan. *Aquatic Chemistry*. John Wiley, New York, 1996.
- [252] H. C. Price, K. J. Baustian, J. B. McQuaid, A. Blyth, K. N. Bower, T. Choularton, R. J. Cotton, Z. Cui, P. R. Field, M. Gallagher,

- R. Hawker, A. Merrington, A. Miltenberger, R. R. Neely III, S. T. Parker, P. D. Rosenberg, J. W. Taylor, J. Trembath, J. Vergara-Temprado, T. F. Whale, T. W. Wilson, G. Young, and B. J. Murray. Atmospheric ice-nucleating particles in the dusty tropical Atlantic. *Journal of Geophysical Research: Atmospheres*, 123(4):2175–2193, 2018.
- [253] A. Sanchez-Marroquin, D. H. P. Hedges, M. Hiscock, S. T. Parker, P. D. Rosenberg, J. Trembath, R. Walshaw, I. T. Burke, J. B. McQuaid, and B. J. Murray. Characterisation of the filter inlet system on the FAAM BAe-146 research aircraft and its use for size-resolved aerosol composition measurements. *Atmos. Meas. Tech.*, 12(11):5741–5763, 2019.
- [254] H. Bian and M. J. Prather. Fast-J2: Accurate simulation of stratospheric photolysis in global chemical models. *Journal of Atmospheric Chemistry*, 41(3):281–296, 2002.
- [255] J. Mao, D. J. Jacob, M. J. Evans, J. R. Olson, X. Ren, W. H. Brune, J. M. St Clair, J. D. Crouse, K. M. Spencer, M. R. Beaver, P. O. Wennberg, M. J. Cubison, J. L. Jimenez, A. Fried, P. Weibring, J. G. Walega, S. R. Hall, A. J. Weinheimer, R. C. Cohen, G. Chen, J. H. Crawford, C. McNaughton, A. D. Clarke, L. Jaeglé, J. A. Fisher, R. M. Yantosca, P. Le Sager, and C. Carouge. Chemistry of hydrogen oxide radicals ( $\text{HO}_x$ ) in the Arctic troposphere in spring. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 10(13):5823–5838, 2010.
- [256] K. R. Travis, C. L. Heald, H. M. Allen, E. C. Apel, S. R. Arnold, D. R. Blake, W. H. Brune, X. Chen, R. Commane, J. D. Crouse, B. C. Daube, G. S. Diskin, J. W. Elkins, M. J. Evans, S. R. Hall, E. J. Hintsä, R. S. Hornbrook, P. S. Kasibhatla, M. J. Kim, G. Luo, K. McKain, D. B. Millet, F. L. Moore, J. Peischl, T. B. Ryerson, T. Sherwen, A. B. Thames, K. Ullmann, X. Wang, P. O. Wennberg, G. M. Wolfe, and F. Yu. Con-

- straining remote oxidation capacity with ATom observations. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 20(13):7753–7781, 2020.
- [257] R. R. Draxler and G. D. Hess. Description of the HYSPLIT4 modeling system. 1997.
- [258] J. D. Lee, F. A. Squires, T. Sherwen, S. E. Wilde, S. J. Cliff, L. J. Carpenter, J. R. Hopkins, S. J. Bauguitte, C. Reed, P. Barker, G. Allen, T. J. Bannan, E. Matthews, A. Mehra, C. Percival, D. E. Heard, L. K. Whalley, G. V. Ronnie, S. Seldon, T. Ingham, C. A. Keller, K. E. Knowland, E. G. Nisbet, and S. Andrews. Ozone production and precursor emission from wildfires in Africa. *Environmental Science: Atmospheres*, 2021.
- [259] D. L. Savoie, J. M. Prospero, and E. S. Saltzman. Non-sea-salt sulfate and nitrate in trade wind aerosols at Barbados: Evidence for long-range transport. *Journal of Geophysical Research: Atmospheres*, 94(D4):5069–5080, 1989.
- [260] B. Mason. *Principles of geochemistry*. Wiley, New York, 3 edition, 1966.
- [261] R. Schlitzer, R. F. Anderson, E. M. Dodas, M. Lohan, W. Geibert, A. Tagliabue, A. Bowie, C. Jeandel, M. T. Maldonado, W. M. Landing, D. Cockwell, C. Abadie, W. Abouchami, E. P. Achterberg, A. Agather, A. Aguliar-Islas, H. M. van Aken, M. Andersen, C. Archer, M. Auro, H. J. de Baar, O. Baars, A. R. Baker, K. Bakker, C. Basak, M. Baskaran, N. R. Bates, D. Bauch, P. van Beek, M. K. Behrens, E. Black, K. Bluhm, L. Bopp, H. Bouman, K. Bowman, J. Bown, P. Boyd, M. Boye, E. A. Boyle, P. Branellec, L. Bridgestock, G. Brissebrat, T. Browning, K. W. Bruland, H.-J. Brumsack, M. Brzezinski, C. S. Buck, K. N. Buck, K. Buesseler, A. Bull, E. Butler, P. Cai, P. C. Mor, D. Cardinal, C. Carlson, G. Carrasco, N. Casacuberta, K. L. Casciotti, M. Castillejo, E. Chamizo, R. Chance, M. A. Charette, J. E. Chaves, H. Cheng,

- 
- F. Chever, M. Christl, T. M. Church, I. Closset, A. Colman, T. M. Conway, D. Cossa, P. Croot, J. T. Cullen, G. A. Cutter, C. Daniels, F. Dehairs, F. Deng, H. T. Dieu, B. Duggan, G. Dulaquais, C. Dumousseaud, Y. Echevoyen-Sanz, R. L. Edwards, M. Ellwood, E. Fahrback, J. N. Fitzsimmons, A. Russell Flegal, M. Q. Fleisher, T. van de Flierdt, M. Frank, J. Friedrich, F. Fripiat, H. Fröllje, S. J. G. Galer, T. Gamo, R. S. Ganeshram, J. Garcia-Orellana, E. Garcia-Solsona, M. Gault-Ringold, E. George, et al. The geotraces intermediate data product 2017. *Chemical Geology*, 493:210–223, 2018.
- [262] R. M. Harrison and A.-M. N. Kitto. Evidence for a surface source of atmospheric nitrous acid. *Atmospheric Environment*, 28(6):1089–1094, 1994.
- [263] R. M. Harrison, J. D. Peak, and G. M. Collins. Tropospheric cycle of nitrous acid. *Journal of Geophysical Research: Atmospheres*, 101(D9):14429–14439, 1996.
- [264] J. Stutz, B. Alicke, and A. Neftel. Nitrous acid formation in the urban atmosphere: Gradient measurements of  $\text{NO}_2$  and HONO over grass in Milan, Italy. *Journal of Geophysical Research: Atmospheres*, 107(D22):LOP 5–1–LOP 5–15, 2002.
- [265] I. Trebs, L. L. Lara, L. M. M. Zeri, L. V. Gatti, P. Artaxo, R. Dlugi, J. Slanina, M. O. Andreae, and F. X. Meixner. Dry and wet deposition of inorganic nitrogen compounds to a tropical pasture site (Rondônia, Brazil). *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 6(2):447–469, 2006.
- [266] J. W Deardorff. Convective velocity and temperature scales for the unstable planetary boundary layer and for Rayleigh convection. *J. atmos. Sci.*, 27(8):1211–1213, 1970.



- 
- [267] J. Kleffmann. Daytime sources of nitrous acid (HONO) in the atmospheric boundary layer. *ChemPhysChem*, 8(8):1137–1144, 2007.
- [268] V. Michoud, A. Colomb, A. Borbon, K. Miet, M. Beekmann, M. Camredon, B. Aumont, S. Perrier, P. Zapf, G. Siour, W. Ait-Helal, C. Affif, A. Kukui, M. Furger, J. C. Dupont, M. Haeffelin, and J. F. Doussin. Study of the unknown HONO daytime source at a European suburban site during the MEGAPOLI summer and winter field campaigns. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 14(6):2805–2822, 2014.
- [269] F. Spataro and A. Ianniello. Sources of atmospheric nitrous acid: State of the science, current research needs, and future prospects. *Journal of the Air & Waste Management Association*, 64(11):1232–1250, 2014.
- [270] M. Li, H. Su, G. Li, N. Ma, U. Pöschl, and Y. Cheng. Relative importance of gas uptake on aerosol and ground surfaces characterized by equivalent uptake coefficients. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 19(16):10981–11011, 2019.
- [271] C. Ye, D. E. Heard, and L. K. Whalley. Evaluation of novel routes for NO<sub>x</sub> formation in remote regions. *Environmental Science & Technology*, 51(13):7442–7449, 2017.
- [272] S. L. Mora Garcia, S. Pandit, J. G. Navea, and V. H. Grassian. Nitrous acid (HONO) formation from the irradiation of aqueous nitrate solutions in the presence of marine chromophoric dissolved organic matter: Comparison to other organic photosensitizers. *ACS Earth and Space Chemistry*, 5(11):3056–3064, 2021.
- [273] M. Ndour, P. Conchon, B. D’Anna, O. Ka, and C. George. Photochemistry of mineral dust surface as a potential atmospheric renoxification process. *Geophysical Research Letters*, 36(5), 2009.
- [274] D. I. Reeser, N.-O. A. Kwamena, and D. J. Donaldson. Effect of organic coatings on gas-phase nitrogen dioxide production from aqueous nitrate

- photolysis. *The Journal of Physical Chemistry C*, 117(43):22260–22267, 2013.
- [275] Evelyn J. Freney, Scot T. Martin, and Peter R. Buseck. Deliquescence and efflorescence of potassium salts relevant to biomass-burning aerosol particles. *null*, 43(8):799–807, July 2009.
- [276] K. J. Angle, D. R. Crocker, R. M. C. Simpson, K. J. Mayer, L. A. Garofalo, A. N. Moore, S. L. Mora Garcia, V. W. Or, S. Srinivasan, M. Farhan, J. S. Sauer, C. Lee, M. A. Pothier, D. K. Farmer, T. R. Martz, T. H. Bertram, C. D. Cappa, K. A. Prather, and V. H. Grassian. Acidity across the interface from the ocean surface to sea spray aerosol. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, 118(2):e2018397118, 2021.
- [277] B. Nozière and D. R. Hanson. Speciated monitoring of gas-phase organic peroxy radicals by chemical ionization mass spectrometry: Cross-reactions between  $\text{CH}_3\text{O}_2$ ,  $\text{CH}_3(\text{CO})\text{O}_2$ ,  $(\text{CH}_3)_3\text{CO}_2$ , and  $c\text{-C}_6\text{H}_{11}\text{O}_2$ . *The Journal of Physical Chemistry A*, 121(44):8453–8464, 2017.
- [278] L. Onel, A. Brennan, P. W. Seakins, L. Whalley, and D. E. Heard. A new method for atmospheric detection of the  $\text{CH}_3\text{O}_2$  radical. *Atmos. Meas. Tech.*, 10(10):3985–4000, 2017.
- [279] M. Lao, L. R. Crilley, L. Salehpoor, T. C. Furlani, I. Bourgeois, J. A. Neuman, A. W. Rollins, P. R. Veres, R. A. Washenfelder, C. C. Womack, C. J. Young, and T. C. VandenBoer. A portable, robust, stable, and tunable calibration source for gas-phase nitrous acid (hono). *Atmospheric Measurement Techniques*, 13(11):5873–5890, 2020.
- [280] A. Stohl, C. Forster, S. Eckhardt, N. Spichtinger, H. Huntrieser, J. Heiland, H. Schlager, S. Wilhelm, F. Arnold, and O. Cooper. A backward modeling study of intercontinental pollution transport using air-

- 
- craft measurements. *Journal of Geophysical Research: Atmospheres*, 108(D12), 2003.
- [281] D. H. P. Vogelesang and A. A. M. Holtslag. Evaluation and model impacts of alternative boundary-layer height formulations. *Boundary-Layer Meteorology*, 81(3):245–269, 1996.
- [282] K. A. Emanuel and M. Živković Rothman. Development and evaluation of a convection scheme for use in climate models. *Journal of the Atmospheric Sciences*, 56(11):1766–1782, 1999.
- [283] C. Forster, A. Stohl, and P. Seibert. Parameterization of convective transport in a lagrangian particle dispersion model and its evaluation. *Journal of Applied Meteorology and Climatology*, 46(4):403–422, 2007.
- [284] C. Forster, U. Wandinger, G. Wotawa, P. James, I. Mattis, D. Althausen, P. Simmonds, S. O’Doherty, S. G. Jennings, C. Kleefeld, J. Schneider, T. Trickl, S. Kreipl, H. Jäger, and A. Stohl. Transport of boreal forest fire emissions from Canada to Europe. *Journal of Geophysical Research: Atmospheres*, 106(D19):22887–22906, 2001.
- [285] A. Stohl and T. Trickl. A textbook example of long-range transport: Simultaneous observation of ozone maxima of stratospheric and North American origin in the free troposphere over Europe. *Journal of Geophysical Research: Atmospheres*, 104(D23):30445–30462, 1999.
- [286] A. Gressent, B. Sauvage, E. Defer, H. W. Pätz, K. Thomas, R. Holle, J.-P. Cammas, P. Nédélec, D. Boulanger, V. Thouret, and A. Volz-Thomas. Lightning NO<sub>x</sub> influence on large-scale NO<sub>y</sub> and O<sub>3</sub> plumes observed over the northern mid-latitudes. *Tellus B: Chemical and Physical Meteorology*, 66(1):25544, 2014.
- [287] B. Sauvage, A. Fontaine, S. Eckhardt, A. Auby, D. Boulanger, H. Petetin, R. Paugam, G. Athier, J. M. Cousin, S. Darras, P. Nédélec, A. Stohl,

- S. Turquety, J.-P. Cammas, and V. Thouret. Source attribution using FLEXPART and carbon monoxide emission inventories: SOFT-IO version 1.0. *Atmospheric Chemistry and Physics Discussions*, pages 1–48, 2017.
- [288] B. Bohn, D. E. Heard, N. Mihalopoulos, C. Plass-Dülmer, R. Schmitt, and L. K. Whalley. Characterisation and improvement of  $j\text{O}(^1\text{D})$  filter radiometers. *AMT*, 9(7):3455–3466, July 2016.
- [289] J. B. Burkholder, S. P. Sander, J. Abbatt, J. R. Barker, C. Cappa, J. D. Crouse, T. S. Dibble, R. E. Huie, C. E. Kolb, M. J. Kurylo, V. L. Orkin, C. J. Percival, D. M. Wilmouth, and P. H. Wine. Chemical kinetics and photochemical data for use in atmospheric studies, evaluation no. 19, JPL publication 19-5. Report, 2019.
- [290] R. Atkinson, D. L. Baulch, R. A. Cox, J. N. Crowley, R. F. Hampson, R. G. Hynes, M. E. Jenkin, M. J. Rossi, and J. Troe. Evaluated kinetic and photochemical data for atmospheric chemistry: Volume iii - gas phase reactions of inorganic halogens. *ACP*, 7(4):981–1191, February 2007.
- [291] V. Riffault, Y. Bedjanian, and G. Poulet. Kinetic and mechanistic study of the reactions of OH with IBr and HOI. *Journal of Photochemistry and Photobiology A: Chemistry*, 176(1):155–161, 2005.
- [292] J. C. Gómez Martín, P. Spietz, and J. P. Burrows. Kinetic and mechanistic studies of the  $\text{I}_2/\text{O}_3$  photochemistry. *J. Phys. Chem. A*, 111(2):306–320, January 2007.
- [293] J. J. Orlando and G. S. Tyndall. Rate coefficients for the thermal decomposition of  $\text{BrONO}_2$  and the heat of formation of  $\text{BrONO}_2$ . *J. Phys. Chem.*, 100(50):19398–19405, January 1996.

- 
- [294] P. D. Rosenberg, A. R. Dean, P. I. Williams, J. R. Dorsey, A. Minikin, M. A. Pickering, and A. Petzold. Particle sizing calibration with refractive index correction for light scattering optical particle counters and impacts upon PCASP and CDP data collected during the Fennec campaign. *Atmos. Meas. Tech.*, 5(5):1147–1163, 2012.
- [295] M. Hess, P. Koepke, and I. Schult. Optical properties of aerosols and clouds: The software package OPAC. *Bulletin of the American Meteorological Society*, 79(5):831–844, 1998.
- [296] last accessed: June 4th 2021.
- [297] C. L. Ryder, F. Marengo, J. K. Brooke, V. Estelles, R. Cotton, P. Formenti, J. B. McQuaid, H. C. Price, D. Liu, P. Ausset, P. D. Rosenberg, J. W. Taylor, T. Choulaton, K. Bower, H. Coe, M. Gallagher, J. Crosier, G. Lloyd, E. J. Highwood, and B. J. Murray. Coarse-mode mineral dust size distributions, composition and optical properties from AER-D aircraft measurements over the tropical eastern Atlantic. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 18(23):17225–17257, 2018.
- [298] B. Weinzierl, D. Sauer, M. Esselborn, A. Petzold, A. Veira, M. Rose, S. Mund, M. Wirth, A. Ansmann, M. Tesche, S. Gross, and V. Freudenthaler. Microphysical and optical properties of dust and tropical biomass burning aerosol layers in the Cape Verde region—an overview of the airborne in situ and lidar measurements during SAMUM-2. *Tellus B: Chemical and Physical Meteorology*, 63(4):589–618, 2011.
- [299] C. L. Ryder, E. J. Highwood, A. Walser, P. Seibert, A. Philipp, and B. Weinzierl. Coarse and giant particles are ubiquitous in Saharan dust export regions and are radiatively significant over the Sahara. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 19(24):15353–15376, 2019.

- 
- [300] K. Kandler, K. Lieke, N. Benker, C. Emmel, M. Küpper, D. Müller-Ebert, M. Ebert, D. Scheuven, A. Schladitz, L. Schütz, and S. Weinbruch. Electron microscopy of particles collected at Praia, Cape Verde, during the Saharan mineral dust experiment: particle chemistry, shape, mixing state and complex refractive index. *Tellus B: Chemical and Physical Meteorology*, 63(4):475–496, 2011.
- [301] T. Müller, A. Schladitz, K. Kandler, and A. Wiedensohler. Spectral particle absorption coefficients, single scattering albedos and imaginary parts of refractive indices from ground based in situ measurements at Cape Verde island during SAMUM-2. *Tellus B: Chemical and Physical Meteorology*, 63(4):573–588, 2011.
- [302] B. T. Johnson, S. R. Osborne, J. M. Haywood, and M. A. J. Harrison. Aircraft measurements of biomass burning aerosol over West Africa during DABEX. *Journal of Geophysical Research: Atmospheres*, 113(D23), 2008.
- [303] K. Lieke, K. Kandler, D. Scheuven, C. Emmel, C. Von Glahn, A. Petzold, B. Weinzierl, A. Veira, M. Ebert, S. Weinbruch, and L. Schütz. Particle chemical properties in the vertical column based on aircraft observations in the vicinity of Cape Verde islands. *Tellus B: Chemical and Physical Meteorology*, 63(4):497–511, 2011.
- [304] S. Lance, C. A. Brock, D. Rogers, and J. A. Gordon. Water droplet calibration of the cloud droplet probe (CDP) and in-flight performance in liquid, ice and mixed-phase clouds during ARCPAC. *Atmos. Meas. Tech.*, 3(6):1683–1706, 2010.
- [305] W. C. Hinds. *Aerosol Technology: Properties, Behavior, and Measurement of Airborne Particles*. Wiley, 2nd edition, 1999.